

5

47049

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

Pali Text Society.

SAMVUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1894.

RMIT LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47,049
Class No.	501
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M. B
Class.	adh
Cat	adh
Rk Card	HC
Checked	FLA

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I SAṬṬAYATANA-SAMVUTTAM (XXXV)	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo)	1
„ II (Yama-ka-vaggo)	6
„ III (Sabbā-vaggo)	15
„ IV (Jatidhamma-vaggo)	26
„ V (Anicca-vaggo)	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññāsalo dutiyo</i>	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja-vaggo)	30
„ II (Migajala-vaggo)	35
„ III (Gīlana-vaggo)	46
„ IV (Channa-vaggo)	53
„ V (Sāḷa-vaggo)	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyāṃ</i>	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo)	85
„ II (Lokakamagūṇa-vaggo)	91
„ III (Gahapati-vaggo)	109
„ IV (Devadaha-vaggo)	124
„ V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)... ..	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catutthāṃ</i>	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
„ II (Sattṭhi-peyyala)	148
„ III (Samudda-vaggo)	157
„ IV Āsivisa-vaggo)	172
BOOK II VEDANA-SAMVUTTAM (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo)	204
„ II (Itthogata-vaggo)	216
„ III Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo)	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
„ II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	243
„ III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	359
„ II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374
INDICES—	
I. Index to the Proper Names ...	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ...	419

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called *SALĀYATANA-VAGGO*—of the *Samyutta-nikāya*. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (—167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (—214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 *Samyuttas*, entitled : 1 *Salāyatana*; 2 *Vedanā*; 3 *Mātugāma*; 4 *Jambukhādaka*; 5 *Sāmaṇḍaka*; 6 *Moggalāna*; 7 *Citta*; 8 *Gāmaṇi*; 9 *Asaṅkhata*; 10 *Avyākata*; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening *Samyutta*, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the *Nidāna*- and *Khandha*-vaggos—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or *Suttas* I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññasakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññasaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit, nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggio 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 8 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyala*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyala* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atāta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atāta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (—18), *ajjhata* and *bahira* to 1 (—2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyala* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggio—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedana-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika sutta* is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisā*? Either has a *sutta* been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Matugama-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kanhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaññaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaññaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series *Asaṅkhata*—*Pārāyana*? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the *Samyutta*. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13-44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Aryākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last *Samyutta* contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the *Samyuttas*:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedanā-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463 ?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,463 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇi-S.*, it adds the *ratthudevātā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (= 25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (= 55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana-* and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called *Sāratthapakāsinī*. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen

S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)

B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)

B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the *Salāyatana-Samyutta*: it corresponds closely to a part of the "*Légende de Purṇa*," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the *Divya-Avadāna* of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

BOOK I SAḶAYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1 ; ajjhataṃ*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ , ekaṃ samāyāma Bhagavā Sāvattihī-
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavotī
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun

3 Bhagavā etad avoca Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ
yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso
attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam

4 Sotam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ , la

5 Ghānam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ la

6 Jivhā aniccā¹ yad aniccaṃ^o sammappaññāya daṭ-
ṭhabbam

7-8 Kāyo anicco Mano anicco|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ
dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam .

¹ B aniccaṃ

9 *Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi^o|| ghānasmimpi^o||
jivhaya pi^o|| kāyasmim pi^o|| manasmim pi nibbindati||
nibbindaṃ virajjati¹ virāgā vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhīti² nānam hoti³|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti.*

2 (2) *Dukkham 1; ajjhattam*

3 *Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad
anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na
meso attāti* *Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

4-7 *Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ¹ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā
dukkhaṃ² Kāyo dukkho.*

8 *Mano dukkho yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti* *Evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

9 *Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti*

3 (3) *Anattā 1; ajjhattam*

3 *Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti* *evam etaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

4-7 *Sotaṃ anattā¹ Ghānaṃ anattā Jivhā anattā
Kāyo anattā²*

8 *Mano anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham
asmi na meso attāti* *Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

9 *Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti*

4 (4) *Aniccaṃ 2; bahiram*

3 *Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā² yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama*

¹ Sr-3 vimuttamīti always

² Sr-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ¹.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati² Saddesu pi³ Gandhesu pi³ Rasesu pi³ Phoṭṭhabbesu pi³ Dhammesu pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti⁴ Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

5 (5) Dukkham 2; bāhīram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

6 (6) Anattā 2; bāhīram

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

¹ S¹-3 rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

² S¹-3 rūpaṃ

7 (7) *Aniccā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

4-5 Sotam aniccā Ghānam aniccāṃ

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannāya. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekko hoti anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

7 Kāyo anicco pa

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhataṃ*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti pe²

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹.²

² More complete in B¹.²

ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekho hotiṃ anā-
gatam cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ peṃ

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatāṃ ko pana vādo paccuppan-
nāyaṃ pe² paṭipanno hotiṃ Kāyo anattāṃ³

8 Mano anattā atītānagato ko pana vādo paccuppan-
nassa . Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
atītasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekho hotiṃ anāgatam manam
nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya
nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti

10 (10) *Aniccā 4; bahīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo
paccuppannānam . Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā
ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti anāgate rūpe⁴
nābhinandati paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti .

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppan-
nānam . Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti anāgate dhamme⁵
nābhinandati paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti

11 (11) *Dukkhā 4; bahīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo
paccuppannānam . Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā
ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti anāgate rūpe
nābhinandati paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virā-
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ hotīti

² Complete in B¹⁻²

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹⁻³, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and
further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotīti; the remainder is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā² Rasā³ Phoṭṭhabbā⁴.

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atitānāgatā² ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ³ Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti⁴ anāgate dhamme nabhinandati⁵ paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁶

12 (12) *Anattā 4; bahiram*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ² Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti³ anāgate rūpe nabhinandati⁴ paccuppannānaṃ rupānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁵

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā² Rasā³ Phoṭṭhabbā⁴

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ² Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti³ anāgate dhamme nabhinandati⁴ paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁵

Aniccavaggo pathamo²

Tassuddānaṃ

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca

tayo ajjhatabhīra

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā

te te ajjhatabhīra ti

CHAPTER II VAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) *Sambodhana 1*

1 Sāvatti³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhasa⁴

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S^{1.3}

³ In S^{1.3} only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko sotassa¹ pe Ko ghānassa|| Ko jivhāya|| Ko kāyassa|| Ko manassa assādo ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Yaṃ kho cakkhuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam cakkhussa assādo Yaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ ayam cakkhussa ādinavo Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ pe

6-7 Yaṃ jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam | ayam jivhāya assādo Yaṃ jivhā aniccaṃ dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam jivhāya ādinavo Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ la²

8 Yaṃ manam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo Yam mano aniccaṃ dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayam manassa ādinavo Yo manasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ

9 Yāva kivaṇcāham² bhikkhave imesaṃ chaṇṇam ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsiṃ³ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁴ paccaññāsiṃ

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ chaṇṇam ajjhat-tikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññāsiṃ athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ

¹ S¹ manasaṃ

² B¹⁻² kivaṇcā ; S³ jivaṇcā

³ B nabbha^o always

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti ||

14 (2) *Sambodhena* 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi : Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo || ko ādinavo || kim nissaraṇaṃ || ko saddānaṃ, la || Ko gandhānaṃ, ... Ko rasānaṃ³, Ko potṭhabbānaṃ || Ko dhammānaṃ assādo || ko ādinavo, kim nissaraṇanti⁴ ||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Yam kho rūpe⁵ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam rūpānam assādo || Yam rūpānī añeṇā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā⁶ ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo, Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapaṇānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

4-7 Yam Sadde, Gandhe, Rase, Phoṭṭhabbe

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam assādo, Yam dhammānaṃ añeṇā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā⁶ ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo, Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapaṇānaṃ idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

9-10 Yāva kivañcāham¹ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato adinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathabhūtaṃ nābhhaññasiṃ² pe abbhaññasiṃ³ 5

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti

15 (3) *Assādena* 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yō cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudittṭho Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccaññasiṃ ⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always ; B² always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam¹ sudiṭṭham.

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave Ghānassāham bhikkhave.

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham.

6 Kāyassa pe

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtaṃ nābhaññāsim pe abbaññāsim.

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antima jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti

16 (4) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Rūpānāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etaṃ always

² S¹⁻³ etaṃ here only

ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam ādinavo tad
 ajjhagamāṃ yāvata rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so
 sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
 acariṃ yaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamāṃ
 yāvata rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-
 ṭhaṃ

3-6 Pe.

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ
 yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammā-
 nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham
 bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo dhammānam
 ādinavo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānam ādinavo
 paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham bhikkhave
 nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yaṃ dhammānaṃ nissara-
 ṇaṃ tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ
 paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ

8-9 Yāva kivañceham bhikkhave imeṣaṃ chaṇnam
 bāhiraṇam āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nabbhañ-
 ñāsiṃ pe abbhaññāsiṃ

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
 cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti

17 (5) *No cetena* 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa na
 yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasma eka kho
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ
 sārājjanti

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa
 nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā eka kho
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ
 nibbindanti

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
 viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā
 eka kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā satta
 cakkhusmā nissaranti

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa¹

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa ,
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ¹ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-
janti

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa ,
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya
nissaranti

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
sārājjanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa na
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ
nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-
vissa nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-
bhaññasu¹ neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā visamyutta² vippamuttā³ vimariyādikatena³
cetasā viharimāsu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāsu ² In B¹⁻² only ³ B¹ vipari^o always

sum¹ atha kho¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrāhmacā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-
tīti¹

18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-
janti¹

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-
bindanti¹

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣsa
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-
saranti¹

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ

11-13 Rasānaṃ

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhaviṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dham-
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi
dhammanam assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti¹

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-
viṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā
dhammesu nibbindanti¹

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-
viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā
sattā dhammehi nissaranti¹

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imeṣaṃ dhannaṃ
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavañca
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nāb-

¹ Missing in B^{1,2}

bhaññaṃsu, neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimṣu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca adinavato pa¹ yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu, atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti

19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi pe Yo jivhaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi² Yo maṇaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo jivhaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo maṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti

20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi ||

Yo sadde, gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

¹ S³ tāvāhaṃ (haṃ being added underneath)

² B^{1,2} add la

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya Yo kāyassa

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti

22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ Yo rasānaṃ Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti

Yamakavaggo dutiyo;

Tassuddānaṃ¹;

Sambodhena dve vuttā Assādena apare dve;

No cetena dve vuttā Abhinandena apare dve;

Uppādena dve vuttā Vaggo tena pavuccatāti.

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi tam suṇātha

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca³
Sotañca saddā ca⁴ Ghānañca gandhā ca⁵ Jivhā
rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca Mano ca dhammāca
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vaḍeyya Aham etaṃ sabbam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmīti tassa vācā-
vatthur⁶ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya⁷ uttariñca
vighātaṃ āpajjeyya Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhik-
khave avisayasminti

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi
tam suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbā rūpā pahātabbā
cakkhuviññāṇam pahātabbā cakkhusamphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ rūpaṭṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddaṇca

⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ vatthukam; B² vatthum

⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa° always; B² once at the end

tabbo¹ Yam pidaṃ² cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati³ vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā⁴ dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā⁵ tam pi pahātabbam⁶ pe⁷

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā¹ Rasā pahātabbā² jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam³ jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo⁴ yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi⁵ pahātabbam⁶ pe⁷

9 Mano pahātabbo¹ dhammā pahātabbā² manoviññāṇam pahātabbam³ manosamphasso pahātabbo⁴ yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi pahātabbam⁶

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵

25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ sunātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶ cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam pe

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā¹ rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā² jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam³ jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam pe

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidaṃ always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā¹ manoviññāṇaṃ abhiññā pariññā pahā-
abbaṃ² manosaṃphassa abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo
[am] pidaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ.]

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
nāya dhammo ti.]

26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājā-
yaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ
virājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rūpe
anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ² appajahaṃ abhabbo
dukkhakkhayāya cakkhuviññāṇaṃ la cakkhusaṃphassa-
ṇaṃ la Yam pidaṃ cakkhusaṃphassa la dukkhakkha-
yāya pe

7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rase,³ la jivhā-
viññāṇaṃ pe jivhāsaṃphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ jivhā-
saṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-
khaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ
aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkha-
yāya Kāyaṃ

9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appaja-
naṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ
manosaṃphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ
asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ
appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijā-
naṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

11 Sabbāñca kho bhikkhave abhiijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-
ayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

Missing in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹.

13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ ¹ rūpe abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} cakkhuviññānam abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya[|] Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam^o °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya[|] Yaṃ pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā^{||} tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya[|] pe

16-17 Jivham abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} rase, la jivhaviññānam jivhā-samphassam[|] la^{||} Yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā^{||} tam pi² abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya^{||} Kayam^{||} 3

18 Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññānam manōsamphassam[|] la[|] Yaṃ pidam⁴ manōsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā^{||} tam pi abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya[|] 5

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti⁶

27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Yaṃ ca kho⁷ cakkhu ye⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātābba dhammā^{||} pe

¹ This phrase is repeated in S3 ² S3 inserts jānam

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manōsamphassam are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S ¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāvinñāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāvinñāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹ pe²||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyavinñāṇaṃ ye ca kāyavinñāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manovinñāṇaṃ ye ca manovinñāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹||

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya¹||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya¹||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuvinnāṇaviññātabbā dhammā pe²||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāvinñāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāvinñāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹ pe²||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manovinñāṇaṃ ye ca manovinñāṇaviññātabbā dhammā¹||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya ti

28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam¹|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam¹||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam¹|| rūpā ādittā¹|| cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ ādittam¹|| cakkhusamphasso āditto¹|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹|| tam pi ādittam¹|| Kena ādittam¹||³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam¹|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi¹|| domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi¹|| pe²||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā¹|| rasā ādittā¹|| jivhāvinñāṇaṃ ādittam¹||

¹ In Sr.3 only

² Missing in B

³ Sr.3 insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam². Kena ādittam³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁴ jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi⁵ pe.

8 Mano āditto dhammā āditā manoviññāṇam ādittam manosamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam². Kena ādittam³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁴ jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi.

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati¹ la² yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam³ tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virājati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti² ñāṇam hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato¹ bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusaṃsaṃsaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinsūti.

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam³ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam⁴.

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual

³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabbhūtaṃ¹||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabbhūtaṃ¹, rūpā andhabbhūtā² cakkhuvīññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ³ cakkhusamphasso andhabbhūto⁴ yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ⁵ Kena andhabbhūtaṃ⁶ Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanas-sehi upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi⁷ la⁸

6 Jivhā andhabbhūtā rasā andhabbhūtā jivhāvīññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabbhūto⁹ yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ¹⁰ Kena andhabbhūtaṃ¹¹ Jātiyā jarāya¹² upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi¹³ la¹⁴

7 Kāyo andhabbhūto¹⁵||

8 Mano andhabbhūto¹⁶ dhammā andhabbhūtā manovīññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ manosamphasso andhabbhūto¹⁷ yampi-dam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ¹⁸ Kena andhabbhūtaṃ¹⁹ Jātiyā jarāya²⁰ upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi²¹||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati²², rūpesu pi nibbindati²³, cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati²⁴, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati²⁵, pe²⁶ Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati²⁷, nibbindam virajjati²⁸, virāgā vimuccati²⁹, vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti³⁰ nāṇam hoti³¹ Kbīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti³²

30 (8) Sārappa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappam³ vo⁴ bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here andhabbhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vimuttamīti

³ B¹ samugghāta^o always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhuḱaṃ maṇasi karo-
tha bhāssissāmīti||¹

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta
sārūppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me-
va maññati || Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpa-
to na maññati Rūpā me ti na maññati || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ
na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇasmiṃ na maññati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati ||
Cakkkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmiṃ
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkkhusam-
phasso² me ti na maññati Yam pi daṃ cakkhusaṃ-
phassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati
pe||

7-8 Jivhāṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati Rase na maññati rasesu^o
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati Jivhā viñ-
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmiṃ na maññati jivhāviñ-
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmiṃ na
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me
ti na maññati Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayaṃ up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asu-
khāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || pe

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmiṃ na maññati manato
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati Dhamme na
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati
Dhammā me ti na maññati || Manovīññāṇaṃ na mañ-
ñati manovīññāṇasmiṃ na maññati manovīññāṇato na
maññati Manovīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati || Manosam-
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmiṃ na maññati
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhuḱaṃ etc. is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ophassaṃ

maññati¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati.

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbhaṃ me na maññati.

11 So evaṃ amaññaṃāno na kiñci loke upādiyati² anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati.³ Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

12 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sāruppā paṭipadā ti.

31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha.

3 Katamā ca sū bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā² paṭipadā.

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati || rūpe na maññati pe || cakkhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati || cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati. Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā³ aññathābhāvi bhavasatto³ loko bhavam evābhinandati || pe ||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati || rase na maññati || jivhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati || jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati ||⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ nibbayi; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ °sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhaviññāṇaṃ, etc.

vedayitaṃ¹ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
vā² tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati³ Yam hi bhikkhave mañ-
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati³
tato taṃ hoti aññathā⁴ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati⁴ pe⁴

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati⁵ dhamme mano
viññāṇam⁵ manosaṃphassam⁵ Yam pidam³ °Tam me
ti na maññati⁵ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati⁵ yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ
hoti aññathā⁵ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati⁵

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanaṃ tam
pi⁴ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-
ñati Tam me ti na maññati so evaṃ na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ
paccattāññeva parinibbāyati⁵ Khinā jāti vusitam brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajā-
nāti⁵

11 Ayam kho sū bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā ti⁴

32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha¹

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā paṭipadā²

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niceaṃ vā
aniceaṃ vā ti

Aniceaṃ bhante³

Yam panāniceaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ āyatanātampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma^o

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

Rūpā la Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkusamphasso nicco vā
anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti.

No hetam bhante.

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti

Aniccā bhante.

Rasā Jivhvāviññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso la Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi niccam vā
aniccam vā ti.

Aniccam bhante.

9 Mano dhammā pa manoviññāṇaṃ mano samphasso
nicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi
niccam aniccam vā ti.

Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati. Yam piḍaṇ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhāṇ vā dukkhāṇ vā adukkhamasukhāṇ vā tasmim pi nibbindati. pe

Jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi la Yam piḍaṇ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhāṇ vā dukkhāṇ vā adukkhamasukhāṇ vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati Yam piḍaṇ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhāṇ vā dukkhāṇ vā adukkhamasukhāṇ vā tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṇ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṇ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitaṇ brahmacariyaṇ kataṇ karaṇiyaṇ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

11 Ayaṇ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-sappāyā paṭipadā ti

Sabbavaggo tatiyo ¹

Tassuddānam ¹

Sabbaṇ ca dve pi pahānā ²

Parijānā apare duve ³

Ādittam andhabhūtaṇ ca ⁴

Sārappa dve ca sappāyā ⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati ⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti Te Tatra kho

2 Sabbaṇ bhikkhave jātidhammaṇ kiṇca bhikkhave sabbam ⁷ jātidhammaṇ

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ parijānaṇ apare dve ; B¹ parijānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sārappaṇ sappāya dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ|| Rūpā jāti-dhammā|| Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jātīdhammaṃ|| Cakkhu-samphasso jātīdhammo|| Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe||

6 Jivhā|| Rasā|| Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Yam piḍaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe||

7 Kāyo|| pe||

8 Mano jātīdhammo|| Dhammā jātīdhammā|| Manoviññāṇaṃ jātīdhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso jātīdhammo|| Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| pe ¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti||

34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ

35 (3) *Vyādhī*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammaṃ

36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ ²

37 (5) *Soka*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ ¹

38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammaṃ ^{1 3}

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhit-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² samkilesika°

39 (7) *Khaya*Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam^{||}**40** (8) *Vaya*Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam^{||}**41** (9) *Samudaya*Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam^{||}**42** (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam^{||} ¹Jātidhammavaggo catuttho^{||}'Tassuddānam' ²Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇam^{||}Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca ³Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam^{||} ⁴Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti^{||} ⁵

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi^{||} Tatra kho ⁵**43** (1) *Aniccā*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccā ⁶**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones² Missing in S¹⁻³³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyam⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammam to each of these three words⁵ In B¹⁻² only⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam¹ ||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam¹ ||

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam¹ ||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam¹ ||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam¹ ||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam¹ ||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham¹ ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā¹ Cakkhaviññānam upassattham¹ Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham¹ la¹

5 Jivhā upassatthā¹ Rasā upassatthā¹ Jivhāviññānam upassattham¹ Jivhāsamphasso upassattho¹ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham¹ ||

6 Kāyo upassattho¹ ||

7 Mano upassattho¹ Dhammā upassatthā¹ Manoviññānam upassattham¹ Manosamphasso upassattho¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upassattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
upassatṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sim pi nibbindati|| pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

47049

Tassa uddānam||²

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||³

Upaddutaṃ Upassatṭhaṃ||⁴

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||⁵

Salāyatanavagge Paññāsako pathamo⁶||

Tassuddānam||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggāṃ Janānīca||⁷

Aniccavaggena⁸ paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti||⁹

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi|| la¹⁰

53 (1) *Arījā*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

⁴ B¹⁻² upasatṭhaṃ ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuccatīti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be
found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janānīcāṃ

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati||

4 Cakkhum kho¹ bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati|| Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || Yaṃ piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati || Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphassaṃ|| Yaṃ piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati ||

54 (2) *Samyojanā* 1

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā² paḥiyyanti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā paḥiyyanti || Rūpe Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || pe Yaṃ piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā paḥiyyanti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā paḥiyyanti||

55 (3) *Samyojanā* 2

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti||

4-9 Cakkhum kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

Missing in S.^{1,3} ² B² ojanāni always ³ In B.^{1,2} only

samyojanā samugghātāṃ gacchanti¹ || Rūpe anattato² ||
Cakkhuviññānam anattato³ || Cakkhusamphassam anat-
tato⁴ || pe⁵ || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā⁶ ||
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātāṃ
gacchanti⁷ ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato sanyojanā
samugghātāṃ gacchantīti⁸ .

56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato
āsavā pahīyāntīti¹ la

Āsavā samugghātāṃ gacchantīti² la³ .

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ⁴ °anusayā pahīyāntīti⁵ la °anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchantīti⁶

4 Cakkuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato
anusayā samugghātāṃ gacchantīti⁷

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manaṃ Dhamme Manoviññānaṃ Mano-
samphassaṃ¹ Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham
asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchantīti²

10 Evaṃ kho³ bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā
samugghātāṃ gacchantīti⁴

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ
desissāmi taṃ suñātha⁴ .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya
dhammo

4 Cakkuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṇṇaṃ phassapaccayā vedanā⁵ . Evaṃ-

¹ Much more complete in S¹-³ ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya² dhammoti||

61 (9) *Pariyādinnam* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi, taṃ supātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati³ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe⁴

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

¹ B¹⁻² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā¹ dhammoti||

62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānā vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā dhammo²?

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti³.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti⁴.

No hetam bhante⁵.

Rupā⁶ la⁷ Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ⁸ Cakkhusamphasso⁹ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ¹⁰ °niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam¹¹ Ghānam¹² Jivhā¹³ Kāyo¹⁴

9 Mano¹⁵ dhammā¹⁶ manovīññāṇaṃ¹⁷ manosamphasso¹⁸ Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti¹⁹.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

¹ S¹ °pariyādā ; S³ °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ² ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā ³ ||

Anusayā apare dve ³ ||

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ ⁴ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvattthinidānaṃ ¹ ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavihāri ekavihārīti bhante vuccatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvātā nu kho bhante ekavihāri hoti|| kittāvātā ca pana Sadutiyavihāri¹ hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6 la

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati || la

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihāreca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni² pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddān appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarūbaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasārūppāni; atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati.

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sāssa apahinā| tasmā sadutiyavihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na³ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

¹ S¹-3 saddutiya° always

² B¹ araṇṇevanapattāni

³ B¹ sāyam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti, sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmanante viharati ākiñṇe¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi tiṭṭhiyehi tiṭṭhiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahinā tasmā² ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃkami, pe¹.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa am abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ B¹ ākiṇṇo

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibhāsī|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi

18 Aññataro va paṇāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā¹ paṇāy Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaṇṇatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayaṃ always

cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇam natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi 2*

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi 3*

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi 4*

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B^{1,2}; missing in S¹⁻³

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagṛhe viharanti sitavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-mutthiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutthiti ||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhūti Mama cakkhūti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa° always; S¹ bhūsa° here only; S³ hūsa°; further on S¹⁻³ husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va|| Ahaṃ manoti vā
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi² pañāsmato Upasenassa dīgharattam
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||³ tasmā
āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā ||
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimsu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tатtheva vikiri⁵
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti

70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami⁷ pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
dhammoti bhante vuccati⁸ kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ
veditabbaṃ viññūhiti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhantaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||
santaṃ ca ajjhantaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-
tabbo viññūhiti||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are
wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sūyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan-
tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sūyitvā rasapaṭisaṃ-
vedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhataṃ
rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti||
evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko
ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ
viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭi-
saṃvedī ca|| santaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi
me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan-
tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhamma-
paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ
ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dham-
mesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko
hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī||
asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ
rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu
cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca
rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ
Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho
Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko
opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ||
ghāṇena gandhaṃ|| jivhāya rasaṃ sūyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī
hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhat-
taṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti
pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³ -na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only; B² heva instead of
hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi^o
°rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī² asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti³ Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī² asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti³ evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti⁴.

71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹. Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ² ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi³.

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti⁴. No hetam bhante⁵.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati⁶ esevanto dukkhassa⁷ la⁸.

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi⁹. No hetam bhante¹⁰.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati¹¹ esevanto dukkhassa¹² la¹³.

9 Manam °esevanto dukkhassā ti¹⁴ 2

¹ B^{1,2} anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S^{1,3}

72 (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so ² imasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Etthāham bhante anassāsiṃ ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manam netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo° bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ avusitaṃ tena
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti².

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca || Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ³ ahañhi bhante
channaṃ phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
janāmīti ||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti⁴ | Aniccaṃ bhante⁵ ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti⁶ ||
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attāti | No etaṃ bhante ||

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo⁷

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti⁸ | Anicco bhante⁹ ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti¹⁰ ||
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti

No etaṃ bhante

10 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati | manassīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ
virajjati | virāgā vimuccati | vimuttassīm vimuttaṃ iti
ñāṇaṃ hoti | Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti¹¹ |

Migajālavaggo dutiyo.²

Tassa uddānaṃ¹² ||

Migajālana dve vuttā ||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā ||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca ||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti⁴ ||

¹ S¹ anassātaṃ—pe—; B¹⁻² add paṇassassaṃ

² S¹⁻³ sattamo ³ B¹ upavāno ⁴ B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ¹

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca² Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto³ ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno⁴ sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca⁵ appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami

5 Addasā kho so⁶ bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va⁷ āgacchantaṃ, disvāna mañcake samāncopi⁸

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samāncopi⁹ santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmīti Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kacci¹⁰ te bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ¹¹ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti, patikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuceaṃ na koci vipatisāroti

Taggha me bhante anappākaṃ kukkuceaṃ¹² anappako vipatisāroti

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² appaṇṇāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosi always ; B¹ samidhosi here only

⁷ S¹ samañcasi here only

⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yā¹⁰ ¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuceaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā silato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismiṃca te kukkucam ko ca⁵ vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| Sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ, Ghānam, Jivhā, Kāyo, Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ na taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi⁶ nibbindati|| pe, 7 nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vitamaṇaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

¹ B^{1,2} te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadati ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ More complete in B^{1,2}

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi¹ atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsīti.

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmīti.

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, sādhū kho pana¹ tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito.

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammaṃ desetuṃ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti.

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkhusamphasso Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo la.

8-9 Jivhā⁴ Kāyo

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo dhammā manoviññāṇaṃ manosamphasso Yampidaṃ samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ⁵ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkhaṃ

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti||¹

77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkham|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-
kham|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīñ-
ñānam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe²|| Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham
vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi dukkham|| tatra te
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātab-
boti||

78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhum kho Rādha anattā||
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīññā-
nam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yam pidam cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānam||
Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
sukham vā|| tam pi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Arijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
tad avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
vijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

¹ 11 is missing in S3

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī¹ ||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī² ||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī³. Rūpe⁴ la Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī⁵ ||

7-11 Jivhā⁶ Mano⁷ ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [As in preceding Sutta]

6 Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti³. Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā⁴ nālam abhinivesāyāti, so subbam⁵ dhammam abhiijānati sabbaṃ dhammā abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammam parijānāti⁶ sabbaṃ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati rūpe cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu¹ pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma ; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame¹ brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃ|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham² Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve³ Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo⁴ gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati ti||⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hottha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussati||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa⁶ pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatiti||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhum kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjativedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Mano dukkho|| la || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||⁷ Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantiti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatiti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu¹ lujjati || Rūpā lujjanti || Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati pe | Yam pidaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā | tam p lujjati||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti |

83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno¹ la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ² cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute | la|| paññāpeyya|| la |

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano¹ yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ pādinnavatt

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite
uddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyā-
ṇṇavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
eyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||
Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-
ami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
am etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittavātā
u kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
riyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā
alokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ||
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidaṃ cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā la tam pidam palokadhammam|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||
jivhāvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ Jivhāsamphasso palo-
kadhammo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā||
ānoviññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
ā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati
riyassa vinaye lokoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthamo

² S¹⁻³ avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko² ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā² eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ pe||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

¹ S3 omits loko

² S3 has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham^o desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
u taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
e attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāvīṇāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphasso|| la||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi
iccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
ukkhama bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ
a taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
e attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
im pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||

|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-
taṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā||
smim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā
nuccecati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā
i vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam
hattāyāti pajāmātiti||

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
landakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate
saranti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko
si dukkhito bāḥagilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkamiḥ
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avocaḥ
Āyāmāvuso ¹ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā tiḥḥ

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosiḥḥ

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissuḥ upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimsuḥḥ

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avocaḥḥ Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyam kacci
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-
mantiḥḥ patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo tiḥḥ

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyam na yāpaniyamḥ
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamantiḥḥ
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiḥḥ

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena ²
muddhānam ³ abhimattheyya ⁴ḥḥ evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti sḥḥḥ Na me āvuso
khamaniyam na yāpaniyamḥ pe no paṭikkamo tiḥḥ

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dāḥena varatta-
khaṇḍena sise sīsavetham ⁵ dadeyyaḥḥ evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me ⁷ sise vedanā ⁸ḥḥḥ Na me āvuso khamani-
yam na yāpaniyamḥ pe no paṭikkamo tiḥḥ

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya ¹⁰
evam eva kho me ¹¹ āvuso adhimattā vata kucchim pari-
kantanti ¹²ḥḥḥ Na me āvuso khamaniyamḥ pe no paṭik-
kamo tiḥḥ

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto ¹³ purisā dubbala-
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamā^o

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² uhananti

⁶ B¹ ovedham ; B² ogevam

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² oteyyam

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² okantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamaniyam
 na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
 paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sām paññāyati no paṭikkamo
 ti⁴ ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi
 jīvitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi⁵ | yāpetāyasmā
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-
 ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
 nāni pariyessāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
 bhesajjāni pariyessāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa
 natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam
 upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ
 Channam icchāmā ti |

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi⁸
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
 upaṭṭhākā || Apī ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo digharattaṃ
 manāpeneva no amanāpena | etaṃ hi āvuso sāvaḥassa
 patirūpaṃ | Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
 amanāpena tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
 āharissatīti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam¹¹ kiñceid
 eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ..

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always ; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Sotasmim Ghānasmim Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya jivham jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Kāyasmim āvuso Manasmim āvuso Channa manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotasmim || Ghānasmim || Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhaviññāṇe jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhaviññāṇa-

¹ S¹ vedissāmāti ; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ nīcākappaṃ sādhuṃ manasi kātabbaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ¹ natthi² calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti, agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena esevāto dukkhaṃ asati.

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovāditvā uṭṭhāyasaṇā pakkamissu.

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi.

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti.

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhuṇā sammukhā yeva anupavajjajā vyākataṃ ti.

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhājjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni⁶ suhājjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho paṇaḥam Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitaṃ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ ogatiṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbaviciraṃ

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S¹ Channasa only

putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehīti||

88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppañjati nandi nandisaṃmudayā dukkhasaṃmudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppañjati nandi|| nandisaṃmudayā dukkhasaṃmudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhita rajaniyā|| tañce³ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁴ tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato⁵ nirujjhati nandi⁶|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya titṭhati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anājhosāya titṭhato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi ¹ bhante Sunāparanto ² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā | sace tvam ³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime ⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā | yam mam nayime pāṇinā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana ⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahā-
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā | yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā | Yam mam na yime daḍḍena pahāraṃ

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yamtaṃ ⁴ S³ vative; S¹ vatikāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti ¹ tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti ² tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṇṇena ³ satthena jīvita voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

12 Sace pana tvam ⁴ Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇṇena satthena jīvita ⁵ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace mam ⁶ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇṇena satthena jīvita voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa ⁷ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca atṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva ⁸ satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi ⁹ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmimṃ jama-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivade-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ ⁴ B^{1.2} te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B^{1.2} me ⁷ Missing in S¹

⁸ S^{1.3} apariyitṭham mamevā (or vaceva ? in S¹)

⁹ B^{1.3} sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado¹ tena cārikam pakkāmi²|| Anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari³ tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṣṣimhaṃ janapade viharati⁴||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi⁵,¹ teneva antaravassena² tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi³||

16 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamiṃsu pe⁴||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocum⁵, Yo³ so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kalam kato⁶ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti⁷||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi⁸, paccapādi⁹ dhammassa cānudhammam⁵ na ca maṃ⁶ dhammādhikāraṇaṃ vihesesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti⁷.

89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁷ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁸ la⁹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu¹ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo vihareyyan ti²

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vāti, Aniccam bhante³

Yam paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti⁴, Dukkhaṃ bhante⁵

Yam paṇāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kalam nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti⁶

¹ So S³; S¹ paṭipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādi

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammaṃ

⁶ S¹ na | i

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante^{||}

Rūpā niceā vā aniccā vāti^{||} Aniccā bhante^{||}

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ^{||} Cakkhusāṃphasso^{||} la^{||}

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā^{||} tam pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti^{||} Aniccaṃ bhante^{||}

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti^{||} Dukkhaṃ bhante^{||}

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti^{||}

No hetam bhante^{||}

10 Evaṃ passaṃ Bāhiya¹ sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuviññāṇe pi^{||} cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmin pi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti^{||} Khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti^{||}

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasaṇā Bhagavantam abhiva-detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassattthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi² Khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati abbaññāsi^{||}

13 Aññatara eṃ panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti^{||}

90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam^{||} tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo^{||}

¹ B² Bāhira here only

² B^{1,2} viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti¹ .

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya² Rūpe na maññeyya² rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya² Rūpā me ti na maññeyya² Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññeyya² Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya² Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya² .

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya² Ghānaṃ na maññeyya² .

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya² jivhato na maññeyya² Jivhā me ti na maññeyya² Rase na maññeyya² pe Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya² .

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya² .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya² Dhamme na maññeyya² Manovīññāṇaṃ² Manosamphassaṃ² Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya² .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya² sabbasmim na maññeyya² sabbato na maññeyya² Sabbam me ti na maññeyya² .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno¹ na kiñci pi² loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati² aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

¹ S^{1,3} namaññamāno

² Missing in B^{1,2}

parimibbāyati.]] Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti .

91 (8) *Ejja* 2

2 Ejja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam, tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākaṅkheyya anejo
vihareyya vitasallo ti.

1-6 Cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhaviññānaṃ Cakkhusam-
phassaṃ Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti
aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
mandati pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na mañ-
ñati Jivhaviññānaṃ Jivhasamphassaṃ Yam
piḍaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhimandati pe.

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya
Dhamme.]] Manoviññānaṃ Manosamphassaṃ
Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-
ñeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

¹ B¹⁻² insert ce pi

² B² vibhava^o always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajanāti||

92 (9) Dvayam 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ³

3 Cakkhuṇca rūpā² ca Sotañceva saddā³ ca Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā⁵
ca Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca|| Idaṃ vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam
paccakkhāya aññaṃ¹⁰ dvayam paññāpessāmīti tassa vācā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puttṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹² uttariṇca
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
mīti||¹³

93 (10) Dvayam 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti||
Kathaṇca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sam-
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ¹⁴|| Cakkhu aniccam vipariṇāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvi

¹ B^{1,2} khandha⁰; B² āyatanam ² S^{1,3} rūpañ

³ S^{1,3} saddaṇ ⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ

⁵ S^{1,3} potṭhabbo ⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ca by S¹

⁷ S³ dhamme ⁸ S³ vo ⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve

¹⁰ S^{1,3} añña ¹¹ So B¹ (ekap); B² vatthud; S^{1,3} vatthur

¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāseyya ¹³ S¹ assasāmīti

¹⁴ S³ adds aviññāṇam

¹⁵ S^{1,3} ṇāmaṃ; B¹ ṇāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva¹ vyayañceva² aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppannaṃ³ cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā⁴ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁵ cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati. Phuttho⁶ bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca anicci vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. ||

4 Sotā ca paṭicea saddecupajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ pe

5 Ghaṇaṇa paṭicea gandhe cuppajjati ghaṇaviññāṇaṃ pe

6 Jivhaṇa paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, jivhaviññāṇaṃ aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paṭicea uppannaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso, jivhāsamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi.

¹ S¹⁻³ calamevaca

² B¹⁻² vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹⁻³ samuppannaṃ ⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ puttho always ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

aniccam ¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino² ||

7 Kāyaṇa paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam||

8 Manaṇa paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi; dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calānceva vyayaṇa aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi³ manoviññānam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya⁴ so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam kuto niccam bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso, mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi⁵ Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|| Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti, itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānam sambhoti

Channavaggo catuttho

Tassuddānam.

Paloka² Suñño³ Saṃkhittam¹

Channo⁵ Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo⁶

Ejeneva⁷ ca dve vuttā⁸

Dvayehi apare dve ti

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ saṃkhittam

⁵ S¹ channo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejaṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Saṃgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhavo phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||| Katame cha||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontitī

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā³. pe : etad avoca satthā⁴||

Chaeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ⁵ nigacchati||
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedisū⁶||
saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā|| 1 || .

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁷||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁸||
manorame rāgapathaṃ⁹ vinodaye||
nacappiyam¹⁰ me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

¹ B¹ °vāhā, vahaṃ always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukhaṃ

⁴ B¹ avedisum; B² avedisum ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacappiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam¹ piyāppiyam||
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito² siyā||
 athappiye³ dosagatam vinodaye||
 na cappiyāṃ me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā⁴ surabhim⁵ manoraman||
 atho pi ghātvā asucin akantiyam||
 akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye||
 Chandānūnīto⁶ na ca kantiye siyā ; 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sādun ca⁷,
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā,
 sādun rasam⁸ nājjhosāya bhuñjati⁹,
 Virodham asādūsu¹⁰ no padaṇ saye 5 .

Phassena phuttho¹¹ na sukhena majje¹²
 dukkhena phuttho pi na sampavedhe¹³
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekkho¹⁴
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci 6 .

Papañcasāññā itaritarā narā,
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino
 manomayam gehasitaṇca sabbaṃ,
 panujja nekkhammasitam¹⁵ iriyati¹⁶ ; 7 .

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito¹⁷,
 phutthbassa¹⁸ cittaṃ na vikampate¹⁹ kvaci,
 te rāgādose²⁰ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo
 bhavattha²¹ jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ; 8 .

¹ S¹⁻³ duhayam ² S³ pamucchito ; B² sumuñcito

³ B¹⁻² athopiye ⁴ B¹⁻² ghatvā ⁵ S¹ surati

⁶ B¹ chandānīto ; B² chandānūnīko ⁷ S³ sātāṇca ; S¹ sāṇca

⁸ S¹⁻³ sārassam omitting dum ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhuñje

¹⁰ S³ asādhusū ; B² āyādūsu ; B¹ āsāduma

¹¹ B² phutthe ¹² S³ majjhena ¹³ B¹⁻² vedhi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² upekkhe ¹⁵ B² nekkhamma^o ; S¹⁻³ ositamhi

¹⁶ B² iriyati ; S¹⁻³ iriyatīti ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subhāvita

¹⁸ S³ phutthbassa ¹⁹ S¹ vikampite ; S³ vikampane

²⁰ S¹⁻³ rāgadosam ; B¹⁻² add hi

²¹ So B¹ ; B² bhavata ; S¹⁻³ bhavā

95 (2) *Saṃgaḃha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto ¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu² yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti||³

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya¹putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma⁴ yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhū jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti⁵.

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṅkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsita³ssa attham ājāneyyaṃ
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsita³ssa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya¹putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti⁶ atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti⁶. No hetam bhante⁶.

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assuta⁶pubbā na ca
sunāsi⁷ na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti⁶ atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ⁵ vāti⁶. No hetam bhante⁶.

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyita⁶pubbā
na ca ghāyasi⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti⁶ atthi te tattha
la⁶.

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyita⁶pubbā na ca
sāyasi⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti⁶ atthi te tattha⁴ la⁶||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutthā asamphu-
tṭhapubbā na ca phusasi⁸ na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti⁶ atthi
te tattha⁴ la⁶||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālukiya⁹ always; S³ Mālukiya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² °nāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

Gandham ghātṽ sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā gandhasambhavā⁶
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca⁷ cittam assu pahaññati⁸
Evam ācinato dukkham⁹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 3 ||

Rasam bhotṽ sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā rasasambhavā⁶
la⁷ āra nibbānam vuccati⁸ 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati muṭṭhā² piyanimittam manasi
karoto³
sārattacitto vedeti⁴ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁵
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁶ anekā phassasambhavā⁷
la⁸ āra nibbānam vuccati⁹ 5 ||

Dhammam ñatṽ sati muṭṭhā¹ piyanimittam mana
karoto²
sārattacitto vedeti³ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā⁵ anekā dhammasambhavā⁶
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca⁷ cittam assu pahaññati⁸
Evam ācinato dukkham⁹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu¹ rūpaṃ disvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti³ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ⁵ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ⁶
khiyati no paciyati⁷ evaṃ so carati sato⁸
Evam apacinato dukkham⁹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 7

Na so rajjati saddesu¹ saddaṃ sutvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti³ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati⁴
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ⁵ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ⁶
khiyati no paciyati⁷ evaṃ so carati sato⁸
Evam apacinato dukkham⁹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹⁰ 8

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa phusato ¹ phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam|||

pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam űatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati
ti | 12 |

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

15 Sādhū sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta ² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi|||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati | 1 |

|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ phussato ² sādhu kho° °putta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ¹ sevato cūpi vedanaṃ||
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsita-
ssa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto¹ arahaṭaṃ
alohositi.

96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-
hānadhammaṇca cha ca² abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti?

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ saraṇakappā⁴
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti⁵ na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāni kusaleti
dhammehi, parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| 1a.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati, pa⁶.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukiya-putto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantim^o always

maṇ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraṣaṇkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā saraṣaṇkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti. la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraṣaṇkappa saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhībhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraṣaṇkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhībhūtam etam āyatanaṃ. abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saraṣaṇkappa saṃyojaniyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhībhūtam etam āyatanaṃ. abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhībhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam|| pa ||¹

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷|| dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam⁸ asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite cit-

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti alway

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹⁻³ vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹⁻³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati' veditabham etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniecan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusaṃphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā : tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti¹ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇaṃ, Manosaṃphasso|| Yam pidam manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇaṃ² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ patisallāṇe ; S³ patisallāṇohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anic-
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā¹
adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-
lāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha,
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupaṃ na
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissanti||⁶ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-
hīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-
hatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-
viññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in
S³ ³ B¹ °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāṇo (or sallāṇo)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattaṃ

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīna, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā¹
taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² taṃ vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² so vo pahīno
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ . Dhammā na¹ tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha² te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti³ .
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² taṃ vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ . Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² so vo pahīno hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati³ . Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccaya
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ
asukkhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² taṃ vo
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasakkāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā² ḍaheyya vā³
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya⁴ api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti

No hetam bhante .

Taṃ kissa hetu¹ .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti¹ .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
taṃ pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati³ . Rūpā na tumhākaṃ¹ pe² . Cakkhuvīññānaṃ
Cakkhusamphasso³ pa⁴ . Yam pidaṃ manosamphassa-
paccaya⁵ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
khāṃ asukkhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ ti .

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā ; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḥ
and-cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upama (10-16) ; therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇṭi||

Taṃ kho ⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismiti bhāsati; apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-
khitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati:

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇṭi||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamū-
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam
cātumabhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-
sambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-
parinaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa || Gaṇḍa-
mūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam || Yato kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahimā hoti|| ucchiṇṇamūlā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalikkhātam; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me
gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ ṇu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitam hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇi ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmiṭi bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismiṭi bhāsati|| apalikhitam ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me ³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī,

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ⁴ gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇi ti ||

Salavaggo pañcamo⁶,

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā ⁸ Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavihāri ca ⁹ Saṃvaro

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰,

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako ¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijjā Migajālā ca||

Gilānaṃ Channam catutthakaṃ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti ||

Pathamaka-sataṃ¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam

² S³ apalikhānaṃ

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitam

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānaṃ—

⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayhaṃ

⁹ S¹ pamādā^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭissallinaṃ

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mulakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam panānīceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panānīceam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati||| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati||| virāgā vimuccati||| Vimuttasmim vimut-
taṃ iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
desissāmi||| tam supātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ
ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca||| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manovīñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti||| ayaṃ dukkassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīñāṇaṃ
la||| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

107 (4) Loka

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desisāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti² ayam lokassa samudayo

4-7 Sotāñ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇāñ ca paṭicca|| Jivhāñ ca paṭicca|| Kāyāñ ca paṭicca||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti² ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo¹

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| pe² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo ti||

¹ S¹-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in B¹-2

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti, Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante.

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti
Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam supātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam supātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam* 1

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhi jānam apari jānam avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhi jānam apari jānam avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhi jānam pari jānam virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya³ Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhi jānam pari jānam virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayaṃ||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Photṭhabbe Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayaṃ.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayaṃ||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Photṭhabbe Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayaṃ.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāva-sathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghāṇaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

8 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāgaṃ nirodhā upādānaṃ nirodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghāṇaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

14 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāgaṃ nirodhā upādānaṃ nirodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ¹ thito hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante" |

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ |
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ||
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-
saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-
yakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo |

Tassuddānam |

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca |

Samyojanam Upādānam | Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upasutiti ⁶

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ | Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho ⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato | pa, Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ ceariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeeyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce¹
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto
so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
la⁵ 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeeyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māraban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeeyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeeyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeeyā
dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeeyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeeyā rūpā
itthā^o rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeeyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeeyā rasā|| pa|| Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeeyā dhammā itthā^o rajaniyā

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātayaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³ vadāmi||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca paṇāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīmaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantaṃ always

² So S^{1.3}; B¹ nāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S^{1.3} have patteyyaṃ, e is erased

³ S^{1.3} dukkhassanta^o here and there

Ānandam etad avocum¹|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyam ti vadāmi⁴ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi⁵|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁶|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana⁷ vihāram pavitt⁸ho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti⁹ vadāmi¹⁰ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi¹¹ ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyati¹²|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi¹³|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu¹⁴ ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca¹⁵ viññunam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹⁶ yam nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹⁸|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti¹⁹||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratt²⁰hiko²¹ sārāgāvesi sārāpariyesanam²² caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham²³ sākhāpalāse²⁴ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya²⁵ evam sampadam idam āyasantanam²⁶ satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe²⁷ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha²⁸|| So āvuso²⁹ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati³⁰ cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato³¹|| So ceva panetassa kālō ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti

² Missing in S¹

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ sāratt²⁰hako

⁵ S¹⁻³ opalāso

⁶ S¹ maññe

⁷ B¹ tumhe

⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāreṇa attham
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agarum karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso supātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhā-
sissimīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa attham
vibhajitvā utthayasanaṃ viharam pavittho|| Nāham bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam
patṭhāyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi³ ti|| imassa
khivāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa³ vitthāreṇa evaṃ⁴
ājanāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ S³ omam always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eyaṃ vitthārena attham ājanāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucehyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimṃsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkhanassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idaṃ³ kho vo āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajjeyyāti.

14 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad ahosi. Ayaṃ

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have nateyyam ditṭheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etaṃ

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannito sambhāvito
 a viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
 massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
 itum² Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
 cameyyāma³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam
 attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti⁴ Atha kho mayaṃ bhante
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha⁵ upasaṅkamitvā
 yasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha⁶

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
 mehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti⁷

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave
 ānando¹ maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ
 athā² tam Ānandena vyākatam³ Eso ceva tassa³
 attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyātha ti⁵

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
 odhisattasseva sato etad ahosi⁶ Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
 etaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā⁶ tatra⁶
 e cittam bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
 nāgatesu⁷ Tassa mayham⁸ bhikkhave etad ahosi⁹ Ye
 e pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
 ipariṇatā¹⁰ tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso
 rakkho karaṇīyo¹¹

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
 āmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
 riṇatā⁸ tatra vo cittam bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
 accuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu⁹ Tasmā ti ha
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpañño^o °Ānando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ kho vetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca tam instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds vā

⁶ S³ inserts vā; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹ ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe || Yathā cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ pa⁶ Yathā jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe || Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyasānā vihāram pāvīsi ||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acīrapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si || Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā uṭṭhāyasānā vihāram pavīṭṭho || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶ Yathā cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe || pe || Yathā jivhā nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si⁷ Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma⁸ upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma⁸

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu upasaṅkamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B¹⁻² se instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu¹ sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu²||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃ³|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho⁴|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati⁵|| ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶ pe⁷, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁸|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti⁹|| Tesam no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi¹⁰|| Idam kho no¹¹ āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho¹²|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe¹³, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe¹⁴ pe¹⁵, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe ti¹⁶|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa¹⁷ pe¹⁸, vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti¹⁹|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi²⁰|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ²¹, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum²²|| Yaṃ nūna mayā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma²³, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti²⁴|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti²⁵||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa²⁶ la²⁷, vibhajatāyasmā Ānando āgaruṃ karitvāti²⁸||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti²⁹||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum¹].

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca¹]. Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana² vihāram pavittho³. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati⁵ ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ la⁷ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ye āyatane veditabbe ti⁹ imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ² vitthārena attham ājānāmi³]. Salāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ⁴ tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe ti⁸.

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham patipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā maṃ dhāreyyāthā ti¹.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana² yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu³.

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ¹. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana² vihāram pavittho³. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ pe⁶ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ti⁹. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi¹⁰. Idaṃ kho ne

¹ S¹⁻³ idaṃ kho no

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitt¹ho². Tasmāti ha bhikkhave¹ pe āyatane vedītabbe¹ yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe¹ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe ye āyatane vedītabbe ti¹. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti¹.

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho¹si¹ ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹ yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha¹ tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti¹.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando² mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatan¹. Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam dhāreyyāthāti¹.

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate¹.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi¹.

3 Ekam antam¹ thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca¹. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño^o is missing in S¹; S² has — pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sotā^o, Ghānā^o, Jivhāvīññeyya rasā^o gha|| Kāyā^o||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā^o rajaniyā|| Tañce ¹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ|| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarupā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya³ tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati|| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā^o la|| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā^o rajaniyā^o|| Tañce ⁴ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁵ tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ|| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

¹ S¹,³ tañca

² B¹ najjho; B² nājjo^o

³ B² naajjho^o here and further on

⁴ tañca

⁵ B¹ najjho^o

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuyiññeyyā² (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo³.)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo⁴ yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu ayaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīṃyāvatto ti⁴||

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa⁶ so vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññūno

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hīṃyāvattotiti ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti netam thānam vijjati¹ ||

5 So¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti thānam etaṃ vijjati² ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi³ yatodbhikaraṇam⁴ enam cakkhundriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati⁶ rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁷ . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁸ Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰ Kāyeṇa potṭhabbam phusitvā¹¹ . Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatodbhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati¹² rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati¹³

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹⁴ .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āharetī neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya viliṃsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṇe vedanam paṭihankhāmi⁶ navaṇe vedanam na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti⁹ .

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti¹⁰ .

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhoti¹¹ rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjati

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi^o here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ viliṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi¹ ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi¹ ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttbhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhaumehi cittam parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti |

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ectaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnābam Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvilārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessati-
ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkānu ² B¹⁻² omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹⁻³ insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvasi

+ B¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā ² bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ taṃ pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotamṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gheṃṃṃ
Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgati-
saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tampi niccā
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham as-
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Du-
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam paṇānīccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² S¹⁻³ anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam|| tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi^o nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam¹ tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmiṃ vinuttamitī ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jātī vusitam
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attumano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmim ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmim bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanañ ca¹ taṃ suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanam¹ |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā² | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā³ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam⁴ |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeeyā saddā⁵ | Ghānaviññeeyā gandhā⁶ | Jivhaviññeeyā rasā⁷ | Kāyaviññeeyā poṭṭhabbā⁸ |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeeyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā⁹ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹⁰ dhammā¹¹ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam ti¹² |

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca¹ | taṃ suvāṭha² |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānam³ |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave⁴ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā⁵ | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānam ti⁶ |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo⁷ |

Tassuddānam⁸ |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā⁹ |

Lokakāmaguṇena¹⁰ | 5 ca¹¹ |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva¹² |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo¹³ |

Saṃyojanam Upādānam¹⁴ |

Vaggo tena pavuccatiti¹⁵ |

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā; in S³ there was saṃñjojanīyā; but the letters saṃñjoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokakāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami] pe.]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko
Bhagavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti] ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati.]¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.]

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā^o
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati.]¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisa viharati Hatthi-
gāme.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā]
pe.]

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bha-
gavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinib-
bāyanti.] Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ
pe.]

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantī||³

127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena|||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl^o; S³ Nāl^o; B² Nāl^o

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki^o; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tīsu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānañca āpādentīti||

6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānaṃ ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesāṃ taṃ sukaraṃ⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesāṃ taṃ dukkaraṃ hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² ominiṃjaṃ

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaraṃ, na (before dukkaraṃ) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmāti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹ pe² addhānaṃ ca āpadenti³ ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha⁵ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino⁶ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha⁷ rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha⁸ || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā¹¹ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino¹² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti¹³ || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹⁴ pe¹⁵ addhānaṃ ca āpadenti¹⁶ ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ¹⁷ bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹⁸ || Esa ceva bho¹⁹ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavīno kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti²⁰ ||

10 Ahaṃ pi²¹ bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhite-neva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ²² pavisāmi ativiya maṃ²³ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhite-neva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² esevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayuṇ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ
tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitaṃ vā
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhantīti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
maṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ga-
tanti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam||⁴

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce
sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻³ dakkhantīti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhāṇi
dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhūdhāturūpā ca manāpā
cakkhūviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ¹ paṭicca up-
pajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhū-
dhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhūviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedani-
yaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati
kho gahapati cakkhūdhāturūpā ca upekkhāṭṭhāniyā³ cakkhū-
viññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ⁴ phassaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghanadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā
jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca up-
pajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā-
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyaṃ
phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññā-
ṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama-
nāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca
uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca duk-
khavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.
Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upe-
kkhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ
phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bha-
gavatāti.

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between okhā and okha

³ S³ oṭṭhāniyaṃ ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between asukha°, asukhaṃ, and even
asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca⁴|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁵ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā⁷|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā⁸|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāvedaniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā⁹||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte : B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni ; B² Hālidakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the *mano* article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā|| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja dukkha vedanā|| Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekkhāttāṇi Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajja phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajja ve danānānattanti||

131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Summaṃragire ¹ Bhesakalāvane ² Migadāye||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupaṣāṅkami||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti, Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ³ ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisa viharati Makkarakāṭe araṇṇe⁴kuṭikāyaṃ||

¹ B^{1,2} susu^o; B² ogire

² S^{1,3} okulā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakūṭikā tenupasaṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² karonti³. Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴ bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca . Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi⁷ .

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ⁸ .
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni⁹ .
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ¹⁰ .
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti¹¹ .
gottena mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹ .
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu .
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā .
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ . 3 .

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ japā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha^o

¹¹ S¹ supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭṭapaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṇkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 ||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilāṃ||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamaṇā yena Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohicecam brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇaṇaṃ mante⁸ ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi⁹ anattamaṇo ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etaḍ ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoṣeyyaṃ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenaṃyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṇka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brahmano āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca³ Agamaṃsu nu⁴ khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti⁵

Āgamamsu khvidha² te brahmana sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭbaharakā māṇavakā ti⁶

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³ kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴

Ahu kho me⁵ brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti⁶

Yathā kathāṃ pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁷

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁶

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ
te brahmana ye purāṇaṃ saranti¹
pe²

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti³

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁸

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno aha¹ Kittāvatā nu kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti²

10 Idha brahmana ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹ appiyarūpe vyāpajjati² anupatṭhitāya satiyā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso³ taṃ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ osallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupatṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ yathāssa² t³
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na⁴ niruj-
jhanti⁵ .

11 11 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . Ghānena gandham ghā-
yitvā . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā .

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhi-
muccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññā-
vimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti .

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotiti .

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna
yāvañeidam bhotā³ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁴
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto . Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bha-
vaṃ Kaccāno āha , kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta-
dvāro hotiti .

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati
upaṭṭhitāya satiā⁶ ca viharati appamānacetaso² tañca
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
nirujjhanti .

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā . Ghānena gandham ghā-
yitvā . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
phusitvā .

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhī-
muccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati¹ upaṭṭhitāya satiā² ca
viharati appamānacetaso³ tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut-
tim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁴ yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti .

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotiti .

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokatā

⁴ S³ samāno ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhiyādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca|| Adhi-
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ amlhāka¹ ācariyabhariyāya
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyaṃ bhuttāyaṃ oṇitapattapāṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā uce-
āsane nisiditvā sīsaṃ oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṃ sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-
retvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṃ
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo
Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā uccā
āsane nisiditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhoti⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamaṃ||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākaṃ⁷ ācariyabharīyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanāti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kamaṃ|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ orohitvā nīce
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmiṃ asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evaṃ

² B¹⁻² omīti paṇi

³ S¹⁻³ omīti samaṇa ⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ S³ okuṇṇa

⁶ S³ hotīti ⁷ S¹ asmākaṃ; S³ āyasmā akaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya

khaṃ na paññāpentī la Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam² Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusanghaṃca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo³

Tassuddānam

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito

Halindako⁵ Nakulapitā

Lohiceo Verahaccānīti⁶

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam⁷ nigame⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante ; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Haliddhako ; S¹ Haliddāko ; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati ; B² occavāti

⁷ S^{1,3} sakyāram

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Kataṃ¹ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴ passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya⁶||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

¹ S¹ kataṃ (?); S³ nataṃ distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to kataṃ

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhī^o āyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apammuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave eha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpam passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva² passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddhaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave eha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇi rodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave deva-manussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci ² S¹⁻³ ariṭṭha

³ S¹⁻³ devā° always

⁴ B¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādina-
vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādina-
vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatiti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶ 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹ 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avid-
dasu||
nivitānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sākho ⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvatatthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o ; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambu-
ddho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-
saudhitā|| rūpaviparināma-virāga-nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhav
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā|| Gandhārāmā
Rasārāmā|| Photṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhav
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasaudhitā dhamma-
parināma-virāga-nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanuss-
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arabaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāma-
na rūparato na rūpasaudhito⁵ rūpaviparināma-virāga-
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ
Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Photṭhabbānaṃ|| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasaudhito⁵ dhammaviparināma-
virāga-nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

137 (4) *Palāsina* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo
pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
taṃ vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| 1a|| Jivhā na

¹ B^{1,2} magā^o ² B^{1,2} bhavayogānu^o ³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B^{1,2} obudho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotiti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

138 (5) *Palāsinā 2*

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta 1*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹ 3 tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati | la

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtō bhik-
khavē¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati | la | Jivhāya pi nibbindati | la
Manassīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati | pe
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhata 2*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasam-
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati
Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati | Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtō bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhata 3*

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtaṃ
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati | la

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati |

Kāyo

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khavē dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khavē rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 *Evam passam* pe ¹ *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* ²

Devadahavaggo catuttho ³

Tassuddānaṃ

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgaya ⁴

Agayha + dve honti ⁵ *Palāsinā* ⁶

Hetuna pi tayo vuttā

Duve ⁷ *ajjhatta-bāhirāti*

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇea paṭipadaṃ tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi* ⁸

3 *Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ* ⁹

Cakkhūṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbhaṃ pa Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ ¹⁰ *abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ* ¹¹ *abhisāṅkhato abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbo* ¹²

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 *Katamaṇea bhikkhave navakammaṃ* ¹³ *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ*

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho* ¹⁴ *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa* ¹⁵ *nirodhā*

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ *sagayha*; B² *saṅgayha*; B¹ *pagayha*

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² *hoti*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *palāsinam*; B¹ *ma* (B² *pa*-) *ṇasinā*

⁷ S¹⁻³ *te kho*

⁸ *sādhukaṃ* ^o *oti* is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ *purāṇaṃ* ^o *always* ¹⁰ B¹ *okammā* ¹¹ B¹ *okammaṃ*

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit *Sotaṃ* . . . *Ghānaṃ* . . . *Kāya*, they omit *Mano* . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ *navam kammaṃ* *always*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho|||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sam-māditthi samnāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto samnāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ | desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho | desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ³ vo⁴ tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ | bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁶ mā paccāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo⁷ amhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ |

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi | tam sunātha | pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati | tam pi Aniccanti passati...

4-5 Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ Br.² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pamādattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Aniccanti passati. Kayo.

8 Mano aniccoti passati. Dhammā aniccāti passati. Manoviññānam aniccanti passati. Manosamphasso aniccoti passati. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccanti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti.

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. pa. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati. Rūpā dukkhāti passati. Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati. Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati.

4-7 Sotam. Ghānam. Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la.

8 Mano dukkhoti. Dhammā dukkhā ti. Manoviññānam. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Dukkhamti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti.

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. la. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati. Rūpā anattā ti passati. Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati. Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati. Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ tampi Anattā ti passatiṃṃ

4-7 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyoṃṃṃ

8 Mano anattāti passatiṃṃ Dhammā anattāti passatiṃṃ Manoviññāṇaṃṃṃ Manosamphassoṃṃ Yam pidaṃ¹ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passatiṃṃṃ

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadātiṃṃ

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supāṭhaṃṃ laṃṃṃ

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāṃṃṃ

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhantoṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Dukkhaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhantoṃṃṃ

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃṃṃ Cakkhusamphassoṃṃ laṃṃṃ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vāṃṃṃ taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

4-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ Jivhāṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃ Mano¹

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindatiṃṃṃ Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindatiṃṃṃ pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vāṃṃṃ tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti

150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyakaṃ ||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsuṃ² viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukhaṃ¹ phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
sutvā ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyāssa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā² tasmā Santevāsiko² ti vuccati³ te naṃ³ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati⁵ ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati⁶ ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati ||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā⁷ tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati⁸ Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati⁹ ||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā¹⁰ Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹¹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹² Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā¹³

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati¹¹ Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹² ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati¹³ ||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakam¹³ ||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sāntevā

³ S¹ tenatam ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatitī||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso² dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.³ Yaṃ pi daṃ manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṃ*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṃ yaṃ pariyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra iucya aññatrinussavaṃ aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññatthom

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti. ¹

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe. ²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya pe aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussava aññatrākaraparivittakkā aññatrāditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe. Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sūyitvā ⁴ Kayena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Puneca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṃkami, pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la, Vimuttsmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B¹⁻² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasasi-
kani|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṇtam
etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-
nāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhik-
khūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹
virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhamma-
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-
nāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya
paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti
alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā²
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānap-
patto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ||³

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

1 S¹⁻³ add ya

2 S³ add ya between the lines

3 S¹ B¹ vacanāya

4 After the uddānaṃ in S¹⁻³

5 S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā-)riya

6 S¹⁻³ catthika

7 S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

8 Missing in B¹⁻²

9 S¹⁻³ °khemañca lokañca

10 S¹⁻³ vuccati

P.ĀṆṬASAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ¹ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṇaṃ Aniccanti passatiṃ, ghāṇaṃ Aniccanti passati jivhaṃ² Aniccanti passati kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati.

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicca yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccaṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anicca yeva bhikkhave sadde, gaudhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniccaṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniccatam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim¹ pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

¹ S¹⁻³ sāssa always² S¹⁻³ jivhā³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ Ghānaṃ² ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha³ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁴ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha⁵ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁶ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati⁷ pe cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati⁸ ||

7-8 Kāyam Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha⁹ manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha¹⁰ Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati¹¹ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo¹² nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti¹³ ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha² Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati³ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁴ Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati⁵ ||

4-7 Sadde Gandhe Potṭhabbe Kāye

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha⁶ dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁷ Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati⁸ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁹ nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

159 (5) *Jivakambavanā* 1

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Jivakambavanā¹ ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti² la³ ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha⁴ samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati²

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁵ pe⁶ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁷ Ghānam⁸ Jivhā⁹ Kāyo¹⁰

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ la¹ Yam⁴ pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹¹ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha¹² samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane¹³

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū¹⁴ amantesi¹⁵ la

3 Paṭisallāpe¹⁶ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹⁷ paṭisallāpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁸ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁸

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ Yam⁴ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁵ pe⁶ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹

5-8 Sotam⁷ Ghānam⁸ Jivhā⁹ Kāyo¹⁰

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹ la¹ Yam⁴ pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁵ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā¹¹ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹⁹

¹ B² paṭisallāno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati|||

10 Patisallāpe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹ patisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati¹ ||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā pe¹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti¹ ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ¹

1 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ¹ Ghāṇaṃ¹

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā jivhāvīññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

8-9 Kāyo¹ Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā aniccā Manovīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti|||

¹ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S^{1,3}

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la¹ vihareyyanti.

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ.

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo,
Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo,
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo.
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya⁴ uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā-
dukkhā Kayo dukkho.

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano
samphasso⁵. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya⁶ up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ⁷ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo.

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-
tabbo ti.

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā.

1 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo². Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccaya³ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā⁴ tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo⁵ la.

5-8 Sotaṃ⁶ Ghānaṃ⁷ Jivhā⁸ Kayo⁹.

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹⁰ Dhammā
anattā¹¹ Manoviññāṇaṃ¹² Manosamphasso¹³ Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho⁴ odesetu — pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti ||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhaṇte jānato katham
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti .

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam piḍaṃ mano-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato micchā-
diṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etaḍ avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhaṇte jānato
katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam
piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati .

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyatīti ||

Preceded in S¹⁻³ by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca||. Kathaṃ nu kho bhanto jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati. Yam pi idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

5-8 Sotam, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manovinnāṇaṃ manosamphassaṃ, yam pi idaṃ manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti².

Nandikkhayavaggo pathano.

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattaro

Jivakambavane dve³.

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (attharasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiṇca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B^{1,2}

³ S^{1,3} dve

⁴ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccāṃṃṃ Kāyo aniccoṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo tiṃṃṃ

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccāṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃ Sotaṃṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃ Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbotiṃṃṃṃ

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccāṃṃṃṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃ Sotaṃ aniccāṃṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃṃṃ Kāyoṃṃṃ

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccāṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo tiṃṃṃṃ

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃṃṃṃṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃṃṃṃ

7-8 Jivhā dukkhāṃṃṃṃ Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃṃṃṃ rāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃṃṃṃṃṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ti⁴ ||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹ rāgo
pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ || Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

5-8 Sotam⁴ || Ghānam⁵ || Jihvā⁶ || Kāyo⁷ ||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹ rāgo pahā-
tabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ || Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam ||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

5-8 Saddā⁴ Gandhā⁵ Rasā⁶ Phottṭhabbā⁷ ||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹ rāgo
pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ || Kiñca bhik-
khave dukkham ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

5-8 Saddā⁴ Gandhā⁵ Rasā⁶ Phottṭhabbā⁷ ||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹ rāgo
pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo¹
rāgo pahātabbo² chandarāgo pahātabbo³ ti ||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā , Gandhā , Rasā , Phoṭṭhabbā ||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

173 (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniceco atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati, ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati, kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhiti nāṇaṃ hoti. Khipā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam anāgataṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā anicecā anāgatā Kāyo Mano aniceco anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam paṇeuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anicecā paṇeuppannā Kāyo Mano aniceco paṇeuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ
paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivha dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo
Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccup-
pannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atīto anāgato paccup-
panno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthatāyati pajānātīti

176 (28-30) *Atītena* (nava) 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā
anicca anāgatā paccuppanna

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati ti pajānātīti

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā
dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā
anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

179 (37) *Yadanicca* (atthārasa) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitaniṃ Yad aniccaṃ

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Mano anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā. Yaḍ anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4-7 Soṭaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhā dukkhā, Kāyo.

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā. Yaḍ anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam. Yaḍ anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4-7 Soṭaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhā, Kāyo.

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno. Yaḍ anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yaḍ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā. Taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4-7 Saddā, Gandhā, Rasā, Phoṭṭhabbā.

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Yaḍ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā. Yaḍ anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

183 (49-51) *Yadaniecca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti

184 (52-54) *Yadaniecca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso
attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Ṇ
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (taṇṇo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ
Jivhā Ṇ Kāya Ṇ Mano aniccaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ Ṇ
Jivhā Ṇ Kāya Ṇ Mano dukkhaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā¹ || Sotam² || Ghānam³ ||
 Jivhā⁴ || Kāyo⁵ Mano dukkho⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā dukkhā⁶ ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti

Atītena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā⁶ vuttā⁷ ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā⁸ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁹ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti¹⁰ ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atṭhā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vatṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ navā; B² na¹ pa¹ ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam ⁸ S¹⁻³ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati¹ Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo² mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakaṇṇayo³ ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego⁴ yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvatthaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego⁴ Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ la⁶

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego⁴ yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ ti⁶

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁶ dubbaram accatari⁷

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||

lokantaṃ pāragato ti vuccatī⁷ ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsim; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvatthaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvatthaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati¹. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo²].

3-5 Santi bhikkhave eakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti⁴]. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā¹ sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā² tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā³ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁴].

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā⁵].

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo⁶. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁷].

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-ram⁸ accatari⁹.

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti¹⁰].
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya¹² tam enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇṭhikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ ovattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānam eti; B¹ puncti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso² baḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo baḷisikassa³ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamiṣṇā anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya³ pāpinaṃ⁴ Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁵ pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā⁶ oṇa-
niyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁵ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa abhedī baḷisaṃ paribhedī baḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā⁶ oṇanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa abhedī baḷisaṃ paribhedī baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hi so

² B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya + B¹⁻² gila(B² la)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na aje^o 7 S¹⁻³ omit paribhedī baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||⁴ yo moho so appahīno|| la .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhā rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako tam enam puriso tiṇhaya kuṭṭhāriya⁶ yato⁷ yato ābhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khiranti||

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiraṃ tam atthīti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe¹ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe¹

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe¹ manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo thero vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khiran ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante¹||

Taṃ kissa hetu²||

Yaṃ hi bhante khiraṃ taṃ natthi³||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi⁴ yo doso so natthi⁵ yo moho so natthi⁶ yo rāgo so pahīno⁷ yo doso so pahīno⁸ yo moho so pahīno⁹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyaḍiyanti¹⁰ Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu¹¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹² yo doso so natthi¹³ yo moho so natthi¹⁴ yo rāgo so pahīno¹⁵ yo doso so pahīno¹⁶ yo moho so pahīno¹⁷ la¹⁸ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu¹⁹ pe²⁰ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi²¹ yo doso so natthi²² yo moho so natthi²³ yo rāgo so pahīno²⁴ yo doso so pahīno²⁵ yo moho so pahīno²⁶ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyaḍiyanti²⁷ ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu²⁸ yo rāgo so natthi²⁹ yo doso so natthi³⁰ yo moho so natthi³¹ Yo rāgo so pahīno³² yo doso so pahīno³³ yo moho so pahīno³⁴ ti

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye²||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi³||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca⁴|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ⁵ Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ Sr.³ Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam|| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha saṃyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo ¹ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena dāmena ² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya ³ kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| na pi ³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena dāmena ⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso ⁵ rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa
rūpā vā ⁶ cakkhussa saṃyojanam ⁷ na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha ⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppa-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmac-
ariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| ras-
vā jivhāya saṃyojanam nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavāso
paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvus-
sa na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya saṃyo-
janam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati cha-
darāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso
paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā āvus-
sā dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa
saṃyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha
sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na man-
sa dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyo-
janam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajja-
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahma-
cariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Imiṇā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariyayena vedittabbaṃ yathā
na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussā
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppa-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā
rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃ-
yojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha
saṃyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu⁷ passat
Bhagava cakkhunā rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi
suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvus-
sa Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ cha-
darāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagava||
Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti⁷ Bhagava||

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly inter-
mixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbam yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na sotam Na ghānam Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti ||

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṃhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhum rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ pa jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ pa mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ pa Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B^{1,2}

² Missing in S^{1,3}

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam² yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpanam saṃyojanam⁴ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā⁵ pa⁶|| Na mano⁷ pa⁸|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojananti ||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā³ ovītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu⁴ kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum⁵ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti⁶||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ⁷ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evam evaṃ⁸ viññāṇam pi⁹ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti||| .

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca ¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa ² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso ³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim ⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujum navakam ⁵ akukkukajātaṃ ⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ viññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kuṭhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukaṃ navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkujātaṃ; B² akkujātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetv.
pattavattīṇ¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha pheggun
nādhigaccheyya kuto sūram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesi
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ
asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbā
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ
desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayośalākāya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya saṇṇibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ
na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam
tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā
tasmim ce⁹ samaye kalam kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati,
yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayośaṃkunā ādittena
sompajjalitena saṇṇibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam
tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā,
tasmim ce samaye kalam kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati,
yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ

¹ B² evattṭhaṃ ² B¹⁻² vinibhajjeyya; B² has a single j

³ S¹⁻³ chassu ⁴ S¹⁻³ nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanū^o ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattaññeva

⁸ S¹⁻³ gathitam always ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnaṃ always

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

7 Imaṃ khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave suttam³ suttam kho panāham bhikkhave vañjham⁴ jivitanam⁵ vadāmi apbalam jivitanam vadāmi momūham jivitanam vadāmi⁶ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpanaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasamgato sangham bhindeyya|| Imaṃ khvāham

¹ S¹.3 —pe— instead of imaṃ^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham

³ B¹.2 suttam

⁴ S³ vaṃjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jivitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ¹ ādinaṇaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosaṇkāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasaṃphasso³ anicco⁴ yaṃ pidaṃ sotasaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yaṃ pidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la taṃ pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsaṃphasso anicco yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| taṃ pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtaṃ kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitaṇaṃ is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniceā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tava suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano aniceo dhammā anicā manoviññāṇam
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosa-
m-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe|| yam pidam
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmīn¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti

195 (9) *Haṭṭhapādūpamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati kucchisimiṃ sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusimiṃ sati cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasimiṃ sati manosāmphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati
kucchisimiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusimiṃ asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ saminjana°; B² samañchana° both always

³ B¹⁻² add, la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkha-
vā, pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
pa¹|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajja
ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹
pādesusati² °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhanti³ ||

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko⁴

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵

Kāmabhū Udāyī⁶ ceva⁷

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam⁸

Haṭṭhapādūpamā dve⁷

Vaggo tena pavuccatī⁸

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam|| pa¹ āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā|| Atha purisa āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisa

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatruḍo

⁴ S¹ bālisako; S³ bālisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyī

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo⁹

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsī always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣṣati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi⁴ ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha⁵ tam enam vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁶ yattheva nam passissāma⁷ tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmāti⁸ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha⁹ tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarā vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi¹⁰ tattheva¹¹ siro pāṭessāmiti¹² || yan te ambo purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāeikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha¹³ || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā¹⁴ vadhissanti¹⁵ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pāṭessatiti; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmīti

⁹ So B¹; B² corāgāmaghātā; S¹ corāghātā; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadha kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha|| So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārīmantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetuvā ² apārāpāraṅgamanāya.

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārīmantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ natthica nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṅgamanāya Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno ³ sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti.

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyya, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo.

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha ⁴ attho.

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejaṃ ghoravisaṃ ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā.

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcānetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa.

13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam ⁵ ajjhakkānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ °ghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

° B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paññito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam¹ bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaññavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam² oghānam adbhivacanam, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa dīṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Orinam tiram sāsāṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam

18 Pārimam tiram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atṭhangikassa maggassa adbhivacanam seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsammādhissa³

20 Hatthehi ca padēhi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam

21 Tīṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanam ti

198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva⁵ dhamme sukkhasomanassabāhulo vilarati, yoni⁶ cassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamehi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷ bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi, pa, sammādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending *ssa* of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yoni always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjati⁴ Sotena saddam sutvā⁵ Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā⁶ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā⁷ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā⁸ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti⁹ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṇvaram āpajjati¹⁰

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe añañnaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathī abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ⁷ gahetvā yenicehakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paechāsāreyya⁸ pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati⁹ saṃyamāya sikkhati¹⁰ damāya sikkhati¹¹ upasaṃyamāya sikkhati¹²

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ābāraṃ āhāreti¹ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṇsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya² iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi³ yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti⁵

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert ṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā^o B¹ ovariantā^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi chareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi

¹¹ B¹⁻² yātrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹ || seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihañkhāmi naṃam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahoṣi || siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahoṣi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ⁷ || diṣvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḍibhūto samkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddalitvā khādissāmiti².

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam² aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgam na abhininnāmesi³ atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa jīvāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāram labheyyaṃti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁵ Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti

¹ S³ oṭṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi + S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aṅṅāni sake kapāle
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno ²
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti .

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ . disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi . Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho ⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārīmantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati ⁶ na manussagāho ⁷
 bhavissati ⁸ na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro . Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārīmantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha ⁹ na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha ¹⁰
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹
 na āvattagāho hessatha ¹⁰ na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ ci) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyam

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā¹ || Taṃ kissa hetu² nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti³ ||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram⁵ || Kim pārīmantīram⁶ || Ko majjhe⁷ saṃsādo⁸ || Ko thale ussādo⁹ || Ko manussagāho¹⁰ || Ko amanussagāho¹¹ || Ko āvaṭṭagāho¹² || Ko antopūtibhavo ti¹³ ||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu¹⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanāṃ¹⁵ ||

6 Pārīmantīran ti kho bhikkhu channāṃ¹⁶ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanāṃ¹⁷ ||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo¹⁸ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanāṃ¹⁹ ||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adhivacanāṃ²⁰ ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho²¹ || Idha bhikkhu gihi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā²² tesu²³ yogam āpajjati²⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho²⁵ ||

10 Katamo ca²⁶ bhikkhu amanussagāho²⁷ || Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmecariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmecariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho²⁸ ||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanāṃ²⁹ ||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo³⁰ || Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti³¹ pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño³²

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo ; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before ; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto ka-
sambujāto ¹ || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato
avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca ² ||
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pūri-
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na
thale ussīdissāmi ² || na maṃ ³ manussagāho gahissati ⁴ ||
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato
santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehiti ⁵ || ||
Gamissantī bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva ⁶ tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā ⁷ bhante sāmikā-
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-
jam labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || acirūpasampanno ca
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando arahaṃ aho si || ||

201 (5) *Dārūkkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-
yam ⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārūkkhandham
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū
āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi; B² osīdissāmi; B¹ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātītā; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyam

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti

Evam bhante

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ pe²

4 Evam vutto² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam. etad avoca Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram Vitthāretabbo⁴ pe⁴

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo⁵ Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiya⁵ vuṭṭhānam paññāyati ayaṃ vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

202 (6) *Arassuto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyānaṃ⁸ naṃ⁸ navāṃ santhāgāram⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāram acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only pa and B² sacc . . . na orimantīram la; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto ³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only pa; B² la

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

⁶ B² kappila° always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ ⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāram always

¹⁰ B¹ ovuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhībāhena||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
naṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
miṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā udakamaṇikam patit-
thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||
Sabbasanthariṃ santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paṇṇattāni udakamaṇiko patitthāpito telappadipo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattaccivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi|| Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paccchimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶|| Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim nissāya
paccchimukhā⁸ nisīdīmsu|| Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva
rattim dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi|| Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti||

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhataṃ

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālītvā

⁴ S³ paccchim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhītvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim ⁸ B¹⁻² paccchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsiṣṣāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajjānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² ohina^o

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī^o as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṃ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu|| Evam vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam³ puratthimāya ce pi nam³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam disāya|| hetthimato⁴ ce pi nam uparimato⁵ ce pi nam|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam||. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ vihāriṃ bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam||.

14 Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ vihāri . . bhikkhu; B² has vihāri . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ hetthito; S³ hetthato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ° S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi¹ gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi¹ rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi¹ phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi¹ dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi¹ Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³ adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā⁴ dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarāṇi⁵ ⁶

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti¹

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti¹

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa¹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu¹ la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa¹ Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati¹ la¹ Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . . ² Missing in S³

• ³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatīṇ^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi na³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la paccchimāya ce pi na⁴ uttarāya ce pi na⁵ dakkhiṇāya ce pi na⁶ heṭṭhimato ce pi na⁷ uparimato⁸ ce pi na⁹ yato kuto ci ce pi na¹⁰ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃvihārin bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi na¹¹ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe¹² manato ce pi na¹³ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu¹⁴ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddā bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu¹⁵ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto¹⁶ adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare¹⁷ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁸

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hoti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhalitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmanatesi. Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹⁹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇca anavassutapariyāyaṇca abhāsīti²⁰

19 Idam avocāsmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

¹ B¹ mattikā^o ² S¹⁻³ olimpanā; B² oclamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disaya

⁵ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim^o; S¹⁻³ maraṇiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam

¹² S³ ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Mogga
lānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃsu ¹||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-
dhammānaṃ samudayañca ² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmāsneho kāmā-
mucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho pañassa
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho ³ hoti|| yathā carantaṃ
abhiññhā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānususava-
ti ⁴||

4 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu ⁵ sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-
dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa
atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā
Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ
atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ
yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti
yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmā-
sneho kāmāmucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyya-
thāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipakāporisā puñṇā aṅgārā-
naṃ vitacehikānaṃ ⁶ vitadhūmaṇaṃ ⁷ atha puriso āgac-
cheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-
kulo tam enaṃ ⁸ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā
tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva ⁹ kāyaṃ
sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi ¹⁰ bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

² S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca ³ B¹⁻² anubandho

⁴ B² nānuseti here and further on ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B¹⁻² vita^o

⁷ B² thitadhumānaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B¹⁻² nāṇaṇhi; S³ has nāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta
being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti¹ Inaṃ khvāham aṅgarakāsum papatissāmi² tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpanā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacechando kāmasneho kāmamuccheḥā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti⁴

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho¹ hoti yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānuseti² Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ³ dāyaṃ paviseyya⁴ tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti Evam eva⁵ kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁶ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye⁷ kaṇṭako ti

7 Iti veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditaḥbo

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati² anupatṭhitakāyasati³ ca viharati parittacetaso⁴ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim⁵ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti la Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati² anupatṭhitakāyasati³ ca viharati parittacetaso⁴ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim⁵ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁶ Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ nādhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati² upatṭhitakāyasati³ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso⁴ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim⁵ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹ pa¹ Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa¹ Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhinuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāñacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti² yat-thassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti.

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo³ atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dāve vā tiṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³ dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto³ atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo³ atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti, yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhiññā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶ tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihatthum pavāreyyum. Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹ kiṃ muḍḍo kapālaṃ¹⁰ anuearasī ehi bhāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjissa puññāni ca karohiti. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ hināyāvattisatiti netam tñānaṃ vijjati.

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ °phusitāni (S³ ñi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ °bandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusenti

⁷ S¹⁻³ °matto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Innaṃ Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissūma² pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante

Tam kissa hetu

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram⁶ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhiḍaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho⁷ purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kim nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohiti so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam tñānam vijjati Tam kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hināyāvattissatī ti netam tñānam vijjatīti

204 (8) Kimsukā

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ °ssāmi ³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} gangānadim ⁵ B^{1,2} bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

⁷ S^{1,3} evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S^{1,3} pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S^{1,3} yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti².

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa³ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷.

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ⁴ upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvata⁶ kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷.

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷.

Yato³ kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, la⁶.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho⁸ hotīti⁷.

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvata⁶ kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷.

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca⁵. Yato³ kho āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti⁷. Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S¹⁻³

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim¹|| kittāvatā nu²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāpūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi maṃsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṃsipaṭiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākūrataṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā nātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhamma-
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣatiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siṅghaṃ^o; B² siṅgha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ °sāmikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ nī)yyādetvā ⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārak-
kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³
tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya⁷
nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ
niggaṇheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā
daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā
ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham
otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇ-
heyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya sunig-
gahitaṃ niggaṇheyya⁷ upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ nigga-
hetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā
ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāma-
gato vā araṇṇagato vā ṭhānababulo vā assa nisajjababulo
vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ
daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho
bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu
cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujatam¹⁰ ajjhattam eva san-
tiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa
vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ
suneyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho
eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otaritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otareyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghatāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigga-
heyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding
ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo¹ evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam² vīṇaṃ āharathāti|| tassa taṃ vīṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante vīṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tūya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti|| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³|| seyyathidaṃ doṇṇica paṭicca cammaṇica paṭicca daṇḍaṇica paṭicca upaveṇaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ vīṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ⁶ bho vīṇā nāma yattheva yaṃ⁷ kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito⁸ ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati,¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ piṣsa taṃ

¹ B¹ muñcāniyo ; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe ; B¹ upadhirāne

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palālito ; S³ palālito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇṭ) esati further on sammānesati-to, S¹ having always -āṇṭe-

¹⁰ S¹ gatim always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyym³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyym⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭakato ti¹¹ veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahe tvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahe tvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahe tvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahe tvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahe tvā dalhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ oṇṭakato ; B¹ oṇṭa° always

² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyym

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyym

⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisamvedi

⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dāḥāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhiṃ karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āvincheyyum¹|| ahi āvincheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āvincheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āvincheyya ākāsam ḍessāmīti²||
 kukkuro āvincheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āvin-
 cheyya sīvathikam³ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato āvincheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānam⁵ balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum⁶ anu-
 dhiyeyyum⁷ vasaṃ gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhavitā
 abahulikata|| taṃ cakkhu āvinchati⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa¹⁰|| mano āvinchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca
 oetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āvinche°; S¹ āvinche°; S³ āvinje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sīvathikam always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ pāṇako

⁶ S¹⁻³ anupavatteyyum

⁷ B¹ °vidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S¹⁻³ manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āvinjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ avinjamānapitesu°, āvinja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī
appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya||
ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya|| sum-
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkaṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rājyā
bandheyya|| dāḥāya rājyā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave
chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-
caravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ
pavekkhāmiti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavek-
khāmiti|| pakkaṃ āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ desāmiti|| kukkuro
āviñcheyya gūmaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ
pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhata assu
kilanta|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatittheyyūṃ
upanisideyyūṃ upanipajjeyyūṃ²|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā
taṃ cakkhuṃ nāvinchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā
rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano
nāvinchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-
gatāya satiyā⁶ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhik-
khava etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-
sati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricita
susamāraddhāti|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-
ban ti||

¹ S¹ desāmiti ; S³ vessāmiti

² S¹⁻³ add vasaṃ gaccheyyūṃ

³ S¹⁻³ rūpāṇi (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe¹ nikkhattā, assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghihi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi⁸ la⁹|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi¹⁰|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi¹¹|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti¹²|| evaṃ hi¹³ so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti¹⁴|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave¹⁵ 7 sa¹⁶ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā¹⁷||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-būlho¹⁸ aho¹⁹si²⁰|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi²¹|| sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ²²|| devā parājineyyūṃ²³|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe²⁴ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti²⁵|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi²⁶|| Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ²⁷|| yena naṃ Vepacittim²⁸ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti²⁹||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

¹ S¹⁻³ cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S¹⁻³ assu

³ S¹⁻³ omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹ samuppabūlho-e always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vepacitti

¹² S¹⁻³ omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumatarāṃ Mārābandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto papimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ|| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo paṇḍito ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi° is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatru°

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapī
ti²||

Catutthapāṇāsake³ vagguddānaṃ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Urarena⁴ ca
Catupāṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sūkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ okhandena ² °cchapanākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha°

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passaṃ³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
titi|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahino hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahino hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahino hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸ vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanam|| sammāmānābhisamaya¹⁰ antam¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||
So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitam||
Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?); S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassaṃ ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccaṇhaṃ; S³ acchechinṇā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasi (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya^o ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pari jānāti paññito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkham no peti ³ vedagū
ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācam bhāsati
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamaṇam evaṃ
vācam bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-
naṃ adhvācānaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-
tālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccuṭṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca naj-
jhaṅā||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccu-
ṭṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjhaṅāti||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā pañaharā|| yāhi putṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhaṅā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ ojaññaena ² S¹⁻³ diṭṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is
over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālīm^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālaṃ na; S³ pātāla, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupaṭṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccupaṭṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupaṭṭhāsi; B¹ paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from
paccuṭṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
 Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puttḥo na vedhati||
 Sa ce pātāle paccuttḥāsi² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti³||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato
 diṭṭhā⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso⁵ acchejji⁶ taṇham vivat-
 tayi⁷ saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda⁸|| dukkham adakkhi⁹
 sallato||
 adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇāti vedanā||
 So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme¹⁰ anāsavo||
 Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti¹¹ veda-
 gūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ
 vediyati¹² dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham
 pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccuttḥāsi; B² paccupatṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so
 pātālam . . . being added

⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho

⁵ B² sammaddaso always

⁶ S³ acchechhi

⁷ S¹ vivattayī; S³ vāvattayī

⁸ S¹⁻³ addaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹ kim nānā-
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca
cetasikaṃ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyya³||
tam enaṃ⁴ dutiyena sallena⁵ vijjheyyaṃ|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā⁶ vediyati⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ
cetasikaṃ|| tassaeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno⁸ patighavā hoti|| tam enaṃ dukkhāya
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ atthagamaṃ assā-
daṃ ādinavaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||
tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ atthagamaṃ assā-
daṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² odam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanaṃ ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

āhamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi lomanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ittarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam nam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| am kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S¹⁻³; B¹ paṭivedham vijjheyya; B² anuvedham vijjheyym

⁵ S¹⁻³ ekam sallena

⁶ S¹⁻³ vediyetha

⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anabhi

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce
vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya¹ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ² vediyati sapañño
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhirassa³ puthujjanena||
mahā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampaṣato⁵ lokam imaṃ pārañca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittaṃ||
aniṭṭhato no patighātaṃ⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ⁹ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti|||

7 (7) Gelaṇṇa 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kutāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā
vutṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹-3, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na veṇam

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa

⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ patighānam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹-3 sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo ¹ amhākam anusāsani ²||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte ³ dhammesu ⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ||
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite ⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti||
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno ⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho ⁷ amhākam anusāsani ⁸||

6 Tassa ce ⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||
So kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca ¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vāyānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —cittē cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakārī

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹ vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca³ no apaṭicca⁴ kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno⁵ Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati⁶ nirodhānupassī viharati⁷ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁹ tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato¹⁰ la¹¹ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati¹² ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pabittattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati¹³ vayānupassī¹⁴ pe¹⁵ virāgānupassī¹⁶ nirodhānupassī¹⁷ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati¹⁸ tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca¹⁹ aniccānupassino viharato²⁰ la²¹ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato²² yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca²³ vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati²⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²||
Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti|| jīvitapari-
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ veda-
naṃ vediyāmi pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni⁴
sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
anābhāro nibbāyeyya. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti. Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajā-
nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ^o

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ S^{1.3} ca ² S^{1.3} have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatīti|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatīti|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyatīti||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bheda uddham jīvita-pariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S¹-3 which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghattanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have *tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo ¹ ||

Tassuddānam ² ||

Samādhi Sukhāya ³ Pahānena ||

Pātalam ⁴ + Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthena ca Gelaṇṇam ⁵ ||

Anicca ⁶ Phassamūlakā ti ||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogutaka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-
linassa evam cetaso parivisakko udapādi Tisso vedanā
vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-
sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-
taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya
bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā
vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā
vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-
taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ ⁷ taṃ dukkhasmin
ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva
aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ
dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho ⁸ panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-
rānaṃ yeva ⁹ khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilaṇṇo ⁶ S³ aniccā; B² aniccam

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between
the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B¹

dhhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
min ti||¹

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārā-
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vitak-
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpānassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samā-
pānassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ
samāpānassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti||
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpānassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpānassa
ākīñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-
nirodham samāpānassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ² vūpa-
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpānassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti|| la, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-
vassa bhikkhuo rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpānassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
samāpānassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ samāpānassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-
tham jhānaṃ samāpānassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ
yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhik-
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sitā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim
kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti²|| dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse vāyanti vividhā puthu
puratthimā pacchimā eāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sitā uṇhā ca ekadā,
adhimattā parittā ca, puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluta⁶ 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmiṃ, samuppajjati vedanā,
sukhadukkhāsamūpatti adukkhamasukkhā ca yā 8 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi, sampajaṇo nirūpadhi⁷||
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā⁹ pariṇānāti paṇḍito 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe⁹ dhamme anāsavo,
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti, 5 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukhā

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti ⁶ S¹ māluta

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² diṭṭheva; S³ diṭṭha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti¹ pe² adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti³ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti³ ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram¹ " Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti² || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti³ || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti⁴ || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti⁵ || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti⁶ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti³ || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti⁴ ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti² || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti³ || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati⁴ || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti⁵ || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti⁶ ||³

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ pe² :

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca³ || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā¹ katamo vedanāsamudayo² || katamo vedanānirodho³ || katamā

¹ Br.² uppajjati always

² Br.² uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph Sr.³ intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā^o || nirāmisā pi sukhā^o || samisā pi dukkhā^o || nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassa-nirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarā-gappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasāṅkhārānaṃ¹ nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ² samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇā-savassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇā-savassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto, moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsañāṇeyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇāṇeyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsañāṇeyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññeyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇāṇeyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| neva-saññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññeyatana-saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbaṃ^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (ṃ being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹.

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

16 (6) Santakam 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko¹ ādinavo|| kim¹ nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva² paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda sūṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la,³ khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotīti||

17 (7) Atthaka 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

¹ Br.² insert vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S¹⁻³; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayaḡāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo²|| phassani-rodhā¹ vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā³ vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vacā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vacā vūpasantā hoti, la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vacā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

18 (8) *Aṭṭhaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissaṃ pe||

¹ B² samphassa°

² S¹⁻³ insert taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno ¹ kho te ² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||| ³

19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā ⁵ kho thapati ⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe ⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati ⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā ⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho ⁸ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati

⁵ S¹⁻³ imaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ pañitesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe¹ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || Neva kho asakkhi³ āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na pañāsakkhi⁴ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum ||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ||

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuṇo nābbhanumodi santaṃ ca panānanda pariyāyaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

¹ S¹⁻³ pañitesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakkhi ⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santamēva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||¹ Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||²

10 Evam pariyāyadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaḍḍatā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattibi vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito⁴ mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūta⁵ aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| la|| Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ satta⁶ sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇa⁷ paṇitatarāṇa|| katamaṃ⁸ cūnanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇa|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇa ca||

¹ So Br.²; S¹-³ atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹-³ pariyāyenedesite

⁴ Br.² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khīrodanī

⁶ Br.² santam always

⁷ S¹-³ oeva instead of ca

⁸ S¹-³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇca|| katamañcānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹ || yantaṃ ariyā ñeik-khanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ² cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upakāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca³ ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ

¹ S¹ paṭisaṃvedī; S³ °vediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā sukhā
aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| kata-
maṃ¹ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkanta-
taraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso
rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsañ-
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-
hā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ
sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ³ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ su-
khaṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam
samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā||
pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ
sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ su-
khaṃ|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasaṃ-
pajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ
sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etaṃ paramaṃ⁶
sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesā-
ham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambā
sukhā|| pe|| katamaṃ⁷ cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ
sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| Idhānanda
bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-
saññānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but
seems rather to be anatto)

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ
ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ
sattā sukhāṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ
nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā
aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||
Katamaṃ¹ cūnanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhik-
kantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu
sabbaso nevasaññaṃsaññaṃyatanaṃ samatikkamma sañña-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda
etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇita-
taraṃ ca||

21 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatit-
thiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Saññaavedayitaniro-
dham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim² paññāpeti³
tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti|| Evaṃ vādino
Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu⁴ vacanīyā⁵
Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ saṃdhāya
sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi⁶ sukhāṃ taṃ taṃ⁷ tathāgato su-
khasmim paññāpeti||

20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi may
vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā par-
iyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha
timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva
pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññaṃ
ñassa subhāsitāṃ sulapitāṃ na samanumaññissanti ||
samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pa

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B² sukhasminti

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

⁵ B¹⁻² yaṃhi yaṃhi

⁶ S¹⁻³ taṃ once

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kaṅkham¹ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalah-jātā vivādāpannā añña-
maññaṃ² mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānis-
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā³ añ-
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā + viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| la|| 5

15 Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññā-
tittiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ evam vadeyyuṃ. Saññāvedayitāniro-
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-
khava aññatittiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ evam assu vacaniyā|| Na
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanaṃ sandhāya su-
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-
bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ taṃ taṃ⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim
paññāpeti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogaṭaṃ dve¹¹ Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca¹² dve vuttā||

Pañcakaṅgo ca¹³ Bhikkhuna ti||

¹ S³ pāṭikaṅkā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ aññassa

³ B² khīrodati° ⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ sukhaṃ yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yaṃ yaṃ ⁹ S¹ taṃ once; S³ naṃ naṃ

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata deveva

¹² B¹ atthagānaṃ ca°; B² atthakaṃ nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmaṃ pi kho etaṃ Sivaka⁴ veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti, yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ⁵ taṃ ca atidhāvanti⁶ || yaṃ ca⁷ loke saccasammatam taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| pe||

6 Vātasamutṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la||

¹ Br.² Sivako always ² Sr.³ add hi ³ Missing in Sr.

⁴ Br.² insert evam ⁵ Sr.³ sāmaññātaṃ

⁶ Br.² atidhāvati always

⁷ Br.² omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam ¹ Sīvaka ² veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi ³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathā-kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmi||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||
sannipātā utūni ca||
visamaṃ opakkamikam ⁴||
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti ⁵|||

22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattiṃsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasataṃ pi mayā vedanā ⁶ vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sīvaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ aṭṭhami; B² aṭṭhamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā¹ || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā³ ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁴ || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁵ ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā⁶ cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa⁷ maṇosamphassajā vedanā⁸ imā vuccanti cha vedanā⁹ ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā¹ cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā² imā vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā³ ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā⁴ cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni⁵ cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā⁶ imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā⁷ ||

10 Katamā⁸ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁹ || Atitā chattimsa vedanā¹ anāgatā chattimsavedanā² paccuppannā chattimsavedanā³ imā vuccanti⁴ bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā⁵ || ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti⁶ ||

23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami¹ pe² ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā⁴ katamo⁵ vedanā⁶ nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁷ ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti⁸ ||

¹ S¹ upekkhorā; S³ upekkhūpavicārā

² S^{1,3} —pe— instead of cha geha^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave^o vedanā

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B^{1,2} aṭṭhasataṃ always

⁶ S^{1,3} idaṃ vuccati . . .

⁷ S^{1,3} aṭṭhasatavedanāsatam

⁸ S^{1,3} katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo¹ taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā phassanīrodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi² pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo yā¹ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S¹⁻³ pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || laḥ ||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

11 Idam vedanāya¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || nāṇam udapādiḥ || paññā udapādiḥ² || vijjā udapādiḥ || āloko udapāditiḥ ||

25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimisu || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadāḥ || katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadāḥ || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇantiḥ ||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥ || imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanāḥ || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadāḥ || phassanirodhā² || pe || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇantiḥ ||

26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāḥ || katamā tisso || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥ ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiḥ || pe ||

4 || pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharantiḥ³ ||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ onirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²;—See, in the Nidānavaggaḥ, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāḥ katamā tissoḥḥḥ Sukhā vedanāḥ dukkhā vedanāḥ adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥḥḥ

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiḥḥ peḥḥḥ

4 ḥḥpajānantiḥḥ paḥḥ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiḥḥḥ

28 (8) *Samāṇābrāhmaṇā* 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānantiḥḥ peḥḥḥ

4 ḥḥpajānantiḥḥ paḥḥ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiḥḥḥ

29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam*

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanāḥ katamā tissoḥḥḥ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāḥḥḥ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā tiḥḥḥ

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti atthi nirāmisā pītiḥḥḥ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pītiḥḥḥ Atthi sāmīsāṃ sukhāṃ atthi nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhāṃḥḥḥ Atthi sāmīsā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatārā upekhāḥḥḥ Atthi sāmīsā vimokkho atthi nirāmisā vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatara vimokkhoḥḥḥ

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmīsā pītiḥḥḥ Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāḥ katame pañcaḥḥ cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāḥḥḥ peḥḥḥ kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāḥḥḥ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇāḥḥḥ Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pītiḥḥḥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā pītiḥḥḥ

¹ S¹ inserts sa; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pītiṃṃṃ

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pītiṃṃṃ Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pītiṃṃṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pītiṃṃṃ

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisam sukhaṃṃṃ Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇāṃ katamā pañcaṃṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā² pe³ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyāṃṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇāṃ yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃṃṃ somanassaṃṃṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁴ sāmisam sukhaṃṃṃ

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ³ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃ pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedetiṃṃ yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ⁴ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃṃ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃṃṃ

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃṃṃ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā||| Pañcime
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhuviññeyyā
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
kāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe
paṭicca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā||| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā
upekkhā||| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe||| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato, pe|| mohā cittaṃ
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo||⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶||

¹ B² inserts ca

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ nirāmisō

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatruddānaṃ

Sivaka ¹ Atthasata ¹ Bhikkhu||
 Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā²||
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tini||
 Suddhikaṇṇa ³ nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsamyuttam nitthitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca ⁴ rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa ⁵ na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo ⁶ hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave ⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| sīlavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmасса|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca sīlavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atthasatam; S¹⁻³ Sivakatthasatam

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṇṇa ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva

⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S³ pañcavassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantāmanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi ¹ ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa ² labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo ³ va ⁴ samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmāssa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utuni ⁵ hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjāyati|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatрева purisehīti|||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ daharo ; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati¹ || katamehi tihi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram² ajjhāvasati || Majjhantikasamayam³ issūpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

(ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ || Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || abhiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

¹ B² S³ uppajjati

² B¹ āgāram always

³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹ ||

6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppaṇño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

¹ Sr.³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² Sr.³ bhikkhave

³ Sr.³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, Sr.³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

14 (10) *Pañcareram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Pānātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante mātugāmanam pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjaṃtam|| Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti||

15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
lokam upapajjati ti ||¹

16 (2) *Anupanāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti ||

17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āraddhaviriyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la ||

¹ As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) St-3 repeat this sūta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha ; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepa¹ ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|| Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve² ||

Tatrūddānaṃ³ ||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihī⁵ Anuruddho||
Kodhano Upanāhi ca||⁶ Issukī Maccharena ca||
Aticārī ca Dussilo⁷ || Appassuto⁸ ca Kusito⁹ ||
Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito¹⁰ ||
Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhi Anissukī¹¹ ||
Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca||¹² sukkaṇṇapakkhe pakāsito ti¹³ ||

¹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has saṅkhepi || la||

² In B¹⁻² only; B¹ has vaggio ³ B¹⁻² tassudo

⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa

⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

⁶ S³ upamehi

⁷ B¹ dussilam; B² olyam

⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusito ⁹ B¹⁻² kusito

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakāsita

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussakī

¹² S¹⁻³ Viriyam satīṇca pañcasiloca

¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam² pasayha agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ⁵ tāyati na ñātibalāṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balāniti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁵ ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena⁶|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca⁷ sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāniti||

30 (6) *Nāscuti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tena

³ S¹⁻³ tena aṅgena always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena¹ nāsenteva² naṃ kule na vāsenti³ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca⁴ silabalena⁵ nāsenteva⁶ naṃ kule na vāsenti⁷ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca⁸ na ca silabalena⁹ nāsenteva¹⁰ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹¹ Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca¹² na ca silabalena¹³ nāsenteva¹⁴ naṃ kule na vāsenti¹⁵

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena¹⁶ vāsenteva¹⁷ naṃ kule na nāsenti¹⁸ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena¹⁹ vāsenteva²⁰ naṃ kule na nāsenti²¹ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena²² vāsenteva²³ naṃ kule²⁴ na nāsenti²⁵ Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena²⁶ vāsenteva²⁷ naṃ kule na nāsenti²⁸

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī²⁹

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni³⁰ katamāni pañca³¹ Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ³²

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³³

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³⁴

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti³⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ santeva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁹ S¹ vāsenti va

¹⁰ S³ vāsenti

¹¹ S¹ inserts vā

¹² S¹⁻³ upapajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe¹ kule² jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti³ agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti⁴ puttavati⁵ assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapunnēna mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapunnēna mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave thānāni sulabbāni katapunnēna mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam⁶ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam sulabham katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapunnēna mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa° always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapatti always ; S³ asapatti here only, further on asapatti

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhāvasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttapati, further on puttavati ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||
idam bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabbam katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) *Vaḍḍhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā ¹ vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ² ca hoti varādāyini ³ ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha ⁴ vaḍḍhati||
paññāya cāgena ⁵ sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādīsī silavatī upāsikā

ādiyati sūram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S¹

² B¹⁻³ sārā° always

³ B¹⁻² vara° always ; S¹ parādāyini here only

⁴ So S³ ; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B¹ and S¹ have nothing

⁵ B¹ cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā ¹ tiṇi||

Tassuddānam ²||

Visāradā ³ Pasayha ⁴ Abhibhuyya||

Eka Aṅgena ⁵ pañcamam||

Nāsentī ⁶ Hetu Thānam ca ⁷||

Visāradā Vadḍhinā te ⁸ dasā ti||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake ⁹||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

✓ 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati² katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

¹ So B^{1.2}; B² has vaggo; S^{1.3} put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

² B^{1.2} tassuddānam

³ So B¹; S^{1.3} put suddhā, B² saddhā before visāradā

⁴ S^{1.3} pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S^{1.3} have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S^{1.3} B² nāsāyitabbaṃ

⁷ S^{1.3} omit ca

⁸ B^{1.2} omit te

⁹ S^{1.3} nālagāmake; B² nalaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

3 Dhammarāḍi

3 Ke ¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānūvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rūgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavat-
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso
pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālavatthu-
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

4 Kimatthi

8 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

8 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkhaṃ pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādayāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nis-saraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya² seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārima^o, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta
appamādayāti||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa² veda-
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etassaṃ
vedanānam pariññāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dayāti||

¹ B^{1,2} insert here katamā tisso

² B^{1,2} add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Asava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho ¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso ² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissa avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu
kho āvuso taṇhāti² ||

Tisso imā āvuso³ taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti||

11 Ogha

3 Oghe oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho
āvuso oghoti||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmoghe bhavoghe ditthoghe
avijjoghe|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ
oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ
oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ taṇhā hoti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso panā

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesan oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso ¹ Sāriputta appamādayāti||

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso ² Sāriputta vuccati katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

¹ S¹.3 āvuso

² S¹.3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhārādukkhatā² vipariṇāmadukkhatā|| imā kho avuso³ dukkhatā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ⁴ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁵ pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁸ pariññāya|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam⁸ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ⁹ dukkhatānam pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcīme āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam|| rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹-³ imā āvuso ² S¹ saṃsāra^o ³ B¹-² insert tisso

⁴ S¹-³ etesaṃ ⁵ S¹-³ etesaṃ (S¹ -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

⁶ S¹ bhaddikā

⁷ S¹-³ etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S¹ dukkhatānaṃ)

⁸ S¹ dukkhānaṃ ⁹ S³ etesaṃ

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ¹ sammādiṭṭhi² pe³
sammāsamādhī⁴ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa
sakkāyassa pariññāya¹ alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-
mādayāti||

16 Dukkaraṃ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
dukkaranti ||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ² dhammavinaye duk-
karanti ||

4 Pabbajjitena³ panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti .

Pabbajjitena³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti duk-
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciram āvusoti||

Jambukhāda-samyuttam⁴

Tassuddānam⁵

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca⁶

¹ S^{1.3} pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B^{1.2} pabbajjitena, further on B¹ pabbajjitena

⁴ Put at the end in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} Tatrūddānam

⁶ S^{1.3}, B² add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam¹

Assāso Paramassāso²

Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³

Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam⁵

Bhavo⁶ Dukkhaṇca⁷ Sakkāyo

Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti⁸

BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati Ukkavelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi¹² sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi¹³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹⁴ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti¹⁵

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti¹⁶

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti¹⁷

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti¹⁸

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammavādipahānāya pariññāya (B² omits ya) dukkhavattthukā (B² kaṃ)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubbo

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca¹⁹ avijjā + B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānaṇca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S³ jantaṇā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca

⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ pariññātiṇi vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti¹

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttaṃ² samattaṃ

Purimakasadisam³ eva uddānaṃ|||

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti

² S¹⁻³ sāmañcaka^o

³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ¹ ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ ² cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa ³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ
 savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham
 āvuso iminā viharena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā ⁴ brāhmaṇa
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅgha-
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi ⁵ pathame jhāne
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-
 cāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihasiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Sat-
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātam pattoti|| mamaṃ
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
 mahābhinnātam patto ti||

2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti|||

3 *Sukhena*

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca¹|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti²||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ³|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ⁴||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya⁵|| peḷ mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti⁶||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati¹|| kata-maṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi²|| Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati³|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti⁴||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā² viharena viharato sukhasahagatā³ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti⁴||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso¹ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca²|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti³||

7 So kho ahaṃ⁴ aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

² S¹ inserts niyāmena

³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso maṃ

⁵ B² so khāhaṃ ; S¹⁻² sohaṃ

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ¹ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti|||

5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ
atthagamaṃ nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatik-
kamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena
viharato rūpasahagatā ṇṇā+ manasikārā samudāca-
ranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtvā
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭha-
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamaṃ
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ|||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti|||

6 Viññāṇaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkhaṃ

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇaṇcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi vinnaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāsi||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati kathamāṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi, Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli

¹ Br. anantaṃ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇaīcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhīññataṃ patto ti||

8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṃthapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe|| mahābhīññataṃ patto ti||

9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhiti||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusrivīññāṇam² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti³||

7 So khvāham⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayeṇa sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti|| mamaṃ tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti⁶||

10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattliyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁷ | evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pātur ahosi |

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

¹ B¹ so khvāham

² B^{1,2} oānusārī

³ S¹ pajahāti ; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ In S^{1,3} only

⁷ B² samīñjitaṃ . . . samīñjeyya ; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||² Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||³ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅgha la sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahasāhi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca, Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti, pe, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti.

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti, pe, Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti.

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

19 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca, Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamanam hoti itī pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi sabbhā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti, buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti, svākhyā-

¹ Sr.³ oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno² Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassatī|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi + asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi⁵ viññūpasatthehi⁶ aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā|| pe|| buddho bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always ² B¹⁻² sāmīci; S¹ samīci

³ B¹ adañḍehi + Missing in B² ⁵ B¹⁻² bhuñjissehi

⁶ B¹ esatṭhehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā¹ devatāsatehi² saddhiṃ yenāyasina Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

31 Ekam antam tthitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasma Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

¹ S¹ asiti

² S³ B^{1,2} osahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭiṇaṃ Bhagavato savakasāṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi || pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti ||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ B¹ adanḍehi

bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce
 sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||
 dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-
 kacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-
 hanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi
 poṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna, pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi
 saddhiṃ|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-
 tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe|||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasamā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi|||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasamā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe||| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gāndhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gāndhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasamā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi|||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||¹ samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| svakhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇahetu kho mārīsa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇahetu kho mārīsa Mogga-

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||¹ Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvatanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussīnam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B¹

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṁ pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṁ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassā ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṁ pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṁ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā pe|| satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṁ pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi
 adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
 samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-
 saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassati|| saṅghe
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-
 lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
 ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-
 ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-
 saṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu
 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
 bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||
 te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

11 Candano ⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo] ⁿ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito] ^m

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito] ^v

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavattati] ^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
 vittharetabbāniti|| ⁱ

ⁱ B¹ vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam¹ 1

Tassuddānam² ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca³ ||

Sukhena Upekkhako⁴ ||

Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ⁵ ||

Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā⁶ 2

Animitto ca Sakko ca⁷ ||

Candanekādasena cāti⁸ ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe³ viharanti Ambātakavane⁴ ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-
ḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitūnaṃ ayaṃ antarākatthā
udapādi⁵ || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyañjana⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵
vyañjanam eva nānanti⁶ ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ
hoti⁷ || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjana cāti⁸ ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti⁷ || Saññojananti
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā
vyañjameva nānanti⁶ ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-
thakam⁷ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S³ ākiñcaññinevasaññināṃ

³ B² pacchika^o

⁴ B¹⁻² maṇḍalamāle; S¹ maṇḍalamāle; S³ maṇḍalamāle, further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹⁻³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹⁻² nānā^o always

⁷ B² patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccēbhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidi||

7 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || Sutam etam bhante sambahulānaṃ² kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccēbhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo⁴ karissāmi|| upamāya pidheka⁵ viññū purisa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca⁶ balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalamāle

⁴ Missing in B ¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe^o

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha sañño-
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam Na ghānam gandhā-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam
tattha saññojanam⁶ pe Na mano dhammānam sañ-
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saññojanam ti

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abbivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātānāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca ?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . bali-
vaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima°; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādiya yena Cittassa
gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkumitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimsu |

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasāṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theram etad avoca|| Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi,||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatāti |

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi |

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi, |

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti |

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad
avoca Vyākaraṃmaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti |

Vyākaroḥi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ
pañhanti, |

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho
bhante dhātunānattaṃ⁴ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti, |

¹ R^{1,2} gahapatissa

³ S^{1,2} insert āvuso

² S^{1,3} sabbanavo

⁴ S^{1,3} onattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvinnānadhātu|| la|| Mano-
dhātu dhammadhātu manovinnānadhātu|| ettavatā nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
bhāsi¹ neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi tena āvuso² Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha³
paṭibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe⁵ viharanti Ambātakavane .

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū
etad avoca||| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena .

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino⁶ nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi ; B¹⁻² paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi^o

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā^o ; B² pacchikā^o ⁶ B¹⁻² opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā¹
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ
sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-
cimāni dvāsatṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti vā
Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-
satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad
avoca|| Vyākaraṃ maham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino
etaṃ pañhanti||

¹ Sr.³ ovihitāni always

² Sr.³ onavo as before

12 *Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi* ¹ || *Yā imā* ² *bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti* || *Sassato lokoti vā* || *pe* || *imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti* ||

Evam bhante ||

¹ *Yā imā gahapati* ³ *anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti* || *Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā* || *Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā* || *Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā* || *Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā* || *Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā* || *Yāni cimāni dvāsatthiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni* || *imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti* || *sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti* ||

13 *Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti* ¹ *ti* ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam *Vedanam attato samanupassati* || *pe* || *Saññaṃ* || *Saṅkhāre* || *Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam* || || *Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti* ||

14 *Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti* ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisdānam dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā ⁵ *attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam* || *Na vedanam* || *Na saññaṃ* || *Na saṅkhāre* || *Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam* || || *Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti* ||

¹ S³ pucchisi ; B¹ pucchi ² S¹⁻³ yāyina here and further gahapatino ⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmi ti||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmātā ti||

Evam gahapati||

Kaṇham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharati ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Abhīramatu bhante ayyo¹ Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe²
 ramaniyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvaram-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-
 diyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmisu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam³ āvuso⁴ Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam⁵ paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha
 paṭibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsūmetvā
 pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā⁶ pakkāmi|| Yam
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchati||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 saṇḍe⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchika°; B³ pacchikā°

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamaṃ; B² omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchikā°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇḍibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkaminṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimṃsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkaminṃsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam
vissujjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ ³ || te
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||
yathā tam ⁴ bhojanaṃ ⁵ bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhū khvassa ⁶
bhante Thera yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ⁷
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyāti||

Sādhū khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyā
ti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisai-

¹ B^{1,2} insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitaṃ; S^{1,3} kikitam (S³ -tam)

⁴ S³ naṃ

⁵ S^{1,3} subhojanaṃ

⁶ S^{1,3} khvāssa

⁷ B^{1,2} esampi^o; B² olāso always

khāram abhisankhari ¹ || yathā ² sitako ca vāto vāyi ³ abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino ⁴ etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako ⁵ bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettavatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettavatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu ||
Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ ⁶ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho ⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgaṃ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭikaṃ ⁸ datvā tathārūpaṃ ⁹ iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari ¹⁰ || yathā tālacchiggaḷena ¹¹ ca aggaṇṭarīkāya ca acchi ¹² nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgaṃ pappoṭetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettavatā gahapatīti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yaṃ

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ °patissa

⁵ B¹⁻² ° navo

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci°

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sankhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggaṇṭarīkāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvata bhante Mahaka katam ettāvata bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvata bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsāṇḍe¹ || ramaṇiyam Ambā-akavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi āvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatiti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsūmetvā pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsāṇḍamhā¹ pakkāmi, yam Macchikāsāṇḍamhā¹ pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahoṣi na puna pacchāgacchiti||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsāṇḍe² viharati Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho³ Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapaccādo||

ekāro + vattati ratho||

Aniḅhaṃ⁵ passa⁶ āyantaṃ⁷

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho dātṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca||

¹ B¹ macchikā ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ aniḅhaṃ-niḅhaṃ

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B¹⁻² appattam always ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Nelaṅganti kho bhante silānam etam adhivacanam¹||
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-
 canam²||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam³||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-
 vacanam⁴||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa
 kīyassa adhivacanam⁵, mūtāpettikasambhavassa⁶ odana-
 kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna-
 viddhamsanadhammassa⁷||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho⁸ te
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno paṇinā uccinnamulā tālavatthū-
 katā anabhāvakatā⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammā¹⁰, tasmā
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aṇīgho ti vuccatī¹¹||

Āyantante¹² kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti¹³ kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam¹⁴, sā khīṇā-
 savassa bhikkhuno paṇinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā
 anabhāvakatā¹⁵ āyatimanuppādadhammā¹⁶, tasmā khīṇāsavo
 bhikkhu chinna¹⁷soto ti vuccatī¹⁸||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam¹⁹ doso bandhanam²⁰ moho ban-
 dhanam²¹ te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno paṇinā uccinnamulā
 tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā²²
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccatī²³||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṁ tam Bhagavatā vuttam²⁴⁵||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo²⁵||

ekāro²⁶ vattatī ratho²⁷||

aṇīgham passa āyantam²⁸||

Chinnasotam abandhananti²⁹||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa
 evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānānūti³⁰||

6 Lābhā te gaḥapati³¹|| suladdham³² te gaḥapati yassa³³ te
 gambhire buddhavacane paṇṇācakkhum³⁴ kamatī ti³⁵||

¹ B¹⁻² °pittika° ² B² anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

³ B¹⁻² appattanti

⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā

⁶ S¹ ekate

⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmā

6 *Kāmaḥhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaḥhū Macchikāsaṇḍe¹ viharati Ambāṭakavane² ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaḥhū tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum etad avoca¹ . Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā² ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmaḥhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro || vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati . pe¹ uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || kasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā² . tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā paccā vacam bhindati . tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || Saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā . tasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū || la || apucchi ||

6 Katham pana bhante saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti ||

Na kho gahapati saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti¹ vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi² vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisaṇḍe ; B¹ B² as before ² B¹ obandhā

vā|| Atha khvassa ¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetī||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadvā
kāyasaṅkhāro yadvā vacīsaṅkhāro yadvā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati
bhikkhuno vācīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāya-
saṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu|| la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam ² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni ³|| Yo ca
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu|| la|| uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-
pattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ ⁴ hoti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi ⁵ vā|| Ahaṃ
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha
khvāssa pubbe va ⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ tam
tathattāya upanetī||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁴ S³ vupattthānaṃ

⁵ S¹ vuṭṭhagāmi

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacisaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasāṅkhāro|| tato vacisaṅkhāro||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti|| sunnato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇaṃ kim pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhum uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti²||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbaṃ tam pacchā³ pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā eā ti||

7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsāṇḍe⁵ viharati Ambūtakavane||

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹⁻³ B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā ⁴ B² S³ bahukārā, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macehika^o; B² pacchikā^o as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivā-detvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā² udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati|| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ muditāsahagatena cetasā⁷ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā iti patisaṅkikkhati|| Suññam idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ sabbatthatāya (further on -ttatāya); S³ sabbasattānāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² °pajjena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ ||

11 Rāgo bhante paṇāpakaraṇo doso paṇāpakaraṇo moho paṇāpakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā¹ || Yāvata kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati² sā kho pana akuppā¹ cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena, suññā mohena||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam¹ te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || Yāvata kho bhante ākiñcaṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena¹ ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || Yāvata kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ² āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

8 Nigāṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigāṇṭho Nāṭaputto² Mac-

¹ Sr.³ panākuppā always

² Missing in Sr.³

³ Sr.³ nāṭaputto; Sr nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambabulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddahasi tvam gahapati samannassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko² avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti||

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko⁴ avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyavi cāyam Citto gahapati vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya⁷ sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam⁸ maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti

9 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asattho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattū

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ avicāro

viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvād eva¹ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā||| pe, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . Aham kho bhante yāvād eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā||| pe, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā . pa² catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| So³ khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho⁴ cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti . Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma . Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te⁷ micchā||| sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccam purimaṃ te micchā . ime kho pana bhante dasa sabhaddhammika pañhā āgacchanti||| yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi . atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya . Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni||| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni||| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni||| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni||| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvade always

² More complete in S^{1.3}

³ B¹ na so

⁴ B^{1.2} sattho

⁵ B^{1.2} ca pana instead of kho te

⁶ B¹ kho

⁷ S^{1.3} bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā¹ dasa veyyā-
karaṇāni ti² ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam ime
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā³ utthāyāsanaṁ pak-
kāmi ti.

9 *Acela*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-sandam + anupatto hoti purānagīhisahāyo...

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsandam anuppatto ambhākam purānagihisahāyo ti ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ
saṃmodi. saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi"

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelam 5
Kassapam etad avoca Kīva^o ciram pabbajito si bhante
Kassapāti

Timsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
 ti

5 Imchi kho pana te 7 bhante timsamattehi vasseli atthi
koci uttarimanussadhammo⁸ alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti⁹.

Imehi kho me gahapati timsamattehi vassehi pabbajitassa ⁹ natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā ¹⁰ alam ariyānūṇadassanaviseso adhigato pāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya ¹¹ cāti .

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto ¹² gaḥapati Acelaṃ ¹³ Kassapaṃ etaḍ
avoca . . . Acchāriyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-
massa svākhyātā ¹⁴ yatra hi nāma timsamattēhi vāsehi na

¹ S¹-3 have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesū

² S¹⁻³ °karanāni ³ B¹ āpucchitvā ; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macchika^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ acelakam ⁶ B¹⁻² kimva

7 Missing in S³ B 18 B¹⁻² odhammā 9 Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ *onipphoṭhanāya*

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ acela ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ svakkhū^o

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇdeyyā ca pāvālanipphotaṇāya cāti||

7 Tuiham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti ||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti ||

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante Aham hi + bhante yāva⁷ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi + savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pitiyā ca virāgā pe tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā pe catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ patha-mataram kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena saṃyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-massa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gihī odatavasano¹² eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesam adhigamissati¹³ phāsuvihāraṃ. Labheyyāhaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci ² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhavissati; B² dacavissati ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino ⁶ S³ omits pi ⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before ⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saṃyojanaṃ . . . saṃyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B²; S³ svākhātata; S³ svākkhatatā; S¹ svākkhāta-satā; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ vasana; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ ossanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca¹ Ayam bhante Acelo² Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihīsaḥāyo | imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampadentu² | ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti||

11 Alattha Acelo³ Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca paṇāysmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cīrasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad evā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abbiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁴ | Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi⁵ |

12 Aññataro ca paṇāysmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣiti||

10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana समयेना Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥgilāno ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu³ adhivatthā devatā⁴ saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti⁵ ||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ⁵ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavanappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta
upatthapehi mā vippalapīti¹|||

Kin tyāham² vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha
Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti|||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccaṃ
tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

Tathā hi pana maṃ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ
ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā
assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi
aniccaṃ|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti|||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthadevatā atthavasam
samppassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-
gatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|||

Tāsaṃ kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-
devatānaṃ osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-
naṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-
ṇadhammo sace paṇidāhissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā
assaṃ cakkavattīti⁴ ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visud-
dhattā⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalam⁷ anusarissa-
tīti⁸||| Imaṃ kho tā⁹ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-
saṃ sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati
Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ
vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhavaṃ tam pi pahāya
gamaniyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti¹⁰||

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|||

¹ B¹ vippalapasīti; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana; B² adds kā (tā ?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā ⁷ So B²; B¹ S¹ balam; S³ balim

⁸ So B²; B¹ anupassatīti; S¹⁻³ anupadassatīti

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhīti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅhe aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmicipaṭipanno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni²
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ahuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇak-
 khettaṃ lokassāti³ Yam kiñci kule⁴ deyyadhammaṃ
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehiti ||

Evam hi vo⁴ sikkhitabbanti.

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅhe ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kalam akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamyuttam samattam⁸ ||

Tassuddānam⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||

Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmici as before

² S¹ pusa^o

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālo

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsi

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁹ Tatra^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojana

¹¹ S¹⁻³ oḍatta; B² oḍatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo² teva³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato⁴ teva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti, rūgassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Doso appahino hoti, dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Moho appahino hoti, mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo⁵ teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti, rūgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyaṃāno⁶ kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Doso pahino hoti, dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || Moho pahino hoti, mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi hetu ayaṃ paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato⁷ teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ti

¹ In S¹⁻³ only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B¹⁻² sorato always, repeated here by B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² repeat caṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyaṃāno always

⁷ B¹⁻² sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹||
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi
 bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-
 reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-
 pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumaṇḍo rūpāni dakkhanti²|| evaṃ
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito³|| Esā-
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mama Bhagavā dhāretu
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti⁴||

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
 Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasaṅkamaṇi³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antaṃ nisidi⁴||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-
 gavantam etad avoca¹|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbā-
 kānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo
 so naṭo raṅgamaṇi² samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ
 hāseti rameti³ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ
 devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī⁴ idha Bhagavā kim
 āhāti

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchitī⁵||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca¹|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti² so
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥa-
 vyatam upapajjatitī³ idha Bhagavā kim āhāti⁴||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etaṃ pucchitī⁵||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca¹|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-
 pācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti²||

¹ B² adds ti; S^{1,3} dakkhanti ti ² B^{1,2} tāla^o always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchi; B¹ vuccatitī

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjati¹ idha Bhagavā kim āhāti² ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ³ Alam Gāmaṇi titṭha-
tetam mā mam etam pucchiti⁴ apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-
sāmi⁵ ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rūgabandhana-
baddhā⁶ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-
gāya⁷ Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-
baddhā⁸ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-
sāya⁹ Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-
dhanabaddhā¹⁰ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya
samohāya¹¹ ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamadetvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso¹² nāma nirayo tattha
upapajjati¹³ Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditṭhi hoti¹⁴ Yo so
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti
rameti¹⁵ so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati¹⁶ sāssa hoti micchādītṭhi¹⁷ ||
Micchādītṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa
dvinnam gatinam aṇṇatarāṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti¹⁸ ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi¹⁹ parodi assūmi
pavattesi²⁰ ||

Evam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi
titṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti²¹ ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-
āha²² api caḥam bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyeḥi na-
tehi²³ digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho²⁴ Yo so naṭo

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ obandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosarāgāya; B¹ has only bhiyyosamattāya
here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthupō ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇi without naṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati); S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjatīti||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā telapajjotam kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹|| evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca|| Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| ara-hatam ahoṣīti||

3 Yodhājivo

2 Atha kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kamī pe

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhaga-vantam etad avoca . . . Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācari-yapācariyānaṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhā-jivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītaṃ² devānam saḥavya-tam upapajjatīti . . . Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā maṃ etam pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| . . . Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyā-naṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so yodhājivo saṅ-gāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti . . . Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

¹ B¹ dakkhantīti ; S³ dakkhintīti

² B^{1,2} parajitānaṃ always ; S³ sarajitānaṃ here only, elsewhere saraṇjī^o, or sarajī^o

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ² duggataṃ³ duppaññitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uccijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā⁴ ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī⁵ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Saraṇitā nāma nirayā⁶ tatthupapajjati⁷ || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti, Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī⁸ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā saraṇitānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa⁸ hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisa-puggalassa dvinnāṃ gatināṃ aññatarāṃ gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavat-tesī ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchēti ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam⁹ Bhagavā evaṃ āha¹⁰ api caḥaṃ bhante pubbakhehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi diḥharattaṃ nikato vañeito paluddho, Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī¹⁰ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Saraṇitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante¹¹ pe¹¹ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B^{1,2} ² B^{1,2} gahitaṃ

³ B¹ dukkataṃ ⁴ S^{1,3} insert vā

⁵ B^{1,2} parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B^{1,2} tattha upapajjati

⁷ B^{1,2} parajitānaṃ ⁸ S¹ sahassa ⁹ Missing in S^{1,3}

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jitaṇaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti||

5 *Assu (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so
assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṃti|| tam enaṃ³ ussa-
hantaṃ vāyamaṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitaṇaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saha-
vyatam upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho
saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṃti|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-
maṃtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā|| pe||⁵ saḥavyatam upapajjati|| Idha
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi⁶ Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti|| api ca kho⁷ tyāhaṃ
vyākariṣṣāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṃti.⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānaṃ as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ ¹ duggataṃ ² duppaṇi-
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā ³
vinassantu vā mā ⁴ ahesum itivāti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati|| ⁵
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamaṇ-
taṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatinam
aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi paroḍi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nūlattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ
āha|| api cūham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-
rohehi diḡharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ ⁶ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapa-
jjati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante| pe| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gataṇti||

6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-
rikambavane||

¹ B^{1,2} pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B^{1,2} dukkaṭaṃ

³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} insert vā as before

⁵ B^{1,2} have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S^{1,3} have always sarājita, B^{1,2} having, as
before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto ¹ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā ² te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti ³ nāma saṇṇāpenti ⁴ nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti ⁵ || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kāmam yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha paṭipucchissāmi ⁶, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi || Idhāssa ⁷ puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpānacitto micchādittiko tam enam mahājanakāyo ⁸ saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko ⁹ anuparisakkeyya ¹⁰ Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi || api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu ¹¹ vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti .

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ ¹² gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ¹³ || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹-3 baddhaka° always

² Missing in B¹

³ S¹-3 ussāyāpenti

⁴ So B¹-2 ; S¹ sakāpenti ; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹-3 B¹ okka°

⁶ S¹-3 pari° ⁷ B² idhassa, B¹ idha ; both here and

further on

⁸ S¹-3 omit mahā

⁹ S³ okā ; B¹ pañcali° always ¹⁰ B² ovatteyya always

¹¹ B¹ °parivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S¹ ; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

¹³ S¹-3 have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummujeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiññālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya⁵ ayam pur kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayam upapajjeyya⁶||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhassa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya⁵ paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiññālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enaṃ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātān nirayam upapajjeyyāti⁷||

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkharā vā kaṭṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmi assa|| yaṇ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telam vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu^o

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ pisuṇā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhire^o orahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatravāssa; S¹ tatravāssa; S³ tatravāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti. Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu taṁ sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomana hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹ vā osideyya vā saṁsideyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama saṁgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya. Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayam upapajjatūti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṁ gatanti||

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharatīti||

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcaraṇi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti||

S¹⁻³ pañjalikāparisakkana°

2 S¹⁻³ obhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissūmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi ||¹ Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇo tiṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggamaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ² ekam khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpa-bhūmikaṃ ||³ 2 taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitthāpeyya ||⁴ 3 yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūminti

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya tattha⁴ patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya || tattha patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaraṃ pāpabhūmi⁵ tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya || taṃ kissa hetu || antamaso gobhattaṃ pi bhavissatiti ||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggamaṃ evameva mayham⁶ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ⁷ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimamaṃ evaṃ eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ⁸ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgala-

¹ S^{1.3} majjham always

² B^{1.2} bhūmi

³ S^{1.3} patitthap° . . . always ; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S^{1.3} bhūmaṇi

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ majjhe ka° is missing in B¹

⁸ S^{1.3} pāham ; S¹ aham

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā² tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi³ Tam kissa hetu⁴ appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ³ nesam assa digha-rattaṃ + hitāya sukhāyāti⁵

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā⁶ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri⁷ eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri⁸ eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri⁹ Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya¹⁰ yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti¹¹

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹² tattha nikkhipetvā¹³ yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya¹⁴ tattha nikkhipitvā⁶ yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya⁷ Tam kissa hetu⁸ antamaso bhaddadho vanam pi bhavissati ti⁹

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi¹⁰ Tam kissa hetu¹¹ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍtāṇā maṇḍsaraṇā viharanti¹²

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumam ² B¹ ekaṃ padam ³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāhaṃ instead of tesam paham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Tam
kissa hetuṃ ete hi gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā maṃtānā
maṃsaraṇā viharanti.

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ¹ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-
janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetuṃ appeva nāma ekapadama
ājāneyyumaṃ tam² nesama assa³ digharattama hitaya sukhā-
yāti.

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantama
etad avoca. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante
pe upāsakama maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekama samayama Bhagavā Nālandāyama viharati Pāvāri-
kambavane.

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe.

3 Ekama antama nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtama gā-
maṇima Bhagavā etad avoca. Kathama nu kho gāmaṇi
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇama dhammaṃ deseti ti.

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇama
dhammaṃ deseti. Yo koci paṇama atimāpeti sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko
nerayiko yama bahulaṃ yama bahulaṃ viharati tena tena
niyyati ti. Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto
sāvakaṇama dhammaṃ deseti ti.

Yama bahulaṃ yama bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

¹ B^{1,2} tesāhaṃ as before

³ Missing in B¹

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti¹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati² yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ³||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁴ yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā⁵ so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁶||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā² samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti⁷ atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁸||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁴|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati⁵ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ⁶||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁷ yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti⁸||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati⁹ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti¹⁰||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti⁵|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati⁶ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ⁷||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi⁸ yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti⁹||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati¹⁰ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti¹¹||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyyatī ti

niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

8 Taṃ kim mañṇasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditṭhi|| Yo¹ koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evam hoti|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā² paṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ ditṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi⁴ vacam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam⁵ nikkhitto evam niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam⁶ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi|| Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

¹ S³ yoyo

² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ S³ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁵ B^{1,2} bhatam always; S¹ once; S³ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam¹ ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam ahaṃ paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā|| so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti ēva adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathā ti ēva kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti ēva musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti ēva|| tasmīṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhiṇṇasanno hoti so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati.

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti ēva Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam² akataṃ bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathāti ēva Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnaṃ yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam va taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam³ akataṃ bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva

¹ B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā

² S^{1.3} pāpaṃ^o

³ S³ pāpakāṇkammam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñnam² yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñnam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam⁴ akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā pāṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pānātipātā pabhāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pabhāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pabhāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pabhāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pabhāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pabhāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pabhāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pabhāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpādapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciñṇā as before

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ eva

⁴ S³ pāpakamkammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti¹ micchāditt²him¹ pahāya sammāditt²hiko hoti³ Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati⁴ tathā dutiyaṃ⁵ tathā tatiyaṃ⁶ tathā catuttham⁷ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁴ pharitvā viharati³

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya¹ evaṃ eva kho gāmaṇi evaṃ bhavitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati² sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁶ mudita⁷ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati⁴ tathā dutiyaṃ⁵ tathā tatiyaṃ⁶ tathā catuttham⁷ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati³

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva⁸ catuddisā viññāpeyya¹ evaṃ eva kho gāmaṇi evaṃ bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evaṃ bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati² ti³

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante² pe³ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti⁴

9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² diṭṭhi ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have blo

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulena mahaggatena¹ pa¹

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sahagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvihitikā¹ setatthikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam visinṇam kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmanim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te
kālyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi
ti³||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴|| upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṣaṇam anuda-
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puttṭho evaṃ
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiṇcarahi bhante
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-
hātā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucehe-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anāyāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-
kam⁶ pañham puttṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva
sakkhati ogilitum⁷ ti||

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūhi^o; further on dūhi

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemiti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahātā

⁶ B² koṭiyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭisutvā utṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivāvadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike¹ setatṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbam|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca ||

10 Aṭṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā⁷ kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti⁸|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti⁹|| kule¹⁰ vā kulāṅgāroti¹¹|| uppajjati¹²|| yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi¹⁰ ; S³ dūhi¹⁰

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhikkhā anuppa¹⁰

⁵ B¹⁻² sāmāñña (B² -ññaṃ)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānaṃ

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva atthami ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi atthasu² hetūsu atthasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ saṃvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-
hāya tam ditthim apaṭinissajjivā yathāhatam⁴ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ⁵
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārūpajā-
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| paṭi-
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tassam
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca||
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sākya-
puttiyaṇaṃ jātārūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-
puttiyā jātārūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum⁷ ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi||

¹ S³ ime

² S^{1,3} omit su

³ Missing in B^{1,2}

⁴ S¹ B¹ °bhatam; B² °atam

⁵ B^{1,2} °parisāya

⁶ S³ °cūlako always

⁷ S^{1,3} saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyam¹ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarū-parajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparaja-taṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evaṃvutte aham² bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā³ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaput-tiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaput-tiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaput-tiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhim khvā-ham⁴ bhante tam parisam saṇṇāpetuṃ||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarū-parajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūpa-rajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūpara-jataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apeta-jātarūparajataṃ|| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kap-pati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāma-guṇā kappanti ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyasi asamaṇa-dhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi|| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthi-kena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakataṭṭhikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

¹ B^{1,2} oparisāya

² S^{1,3} vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo ; B² ayye

⁴ S^{1,3} khoḥam

⁵ S¹ inserta mam

⁶ S^{1,3} vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu¹ viharati Uruvelakappaṃ² nāma Malatānaṃ³ nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako⁴ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce⁵ te gāmaṇi atitam addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca deseyyam Evaṃ abosi atitam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānanti|| tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

¹ B¹ mallesu; B² pallesu

² S³ ovelā° here only; B¹ ovelā° always

³ B^{1,2} mallānaṃ; B² malānaṃ

⁴ S¹ bhadragako (here -to); S³ bhadrako; B² gandhagato;

B¹ gandhabbhāvo always

⁵ B^{1,2} ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyanam ¹ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsā ko vā ² gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyanam manussānaṃ vadhena vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyanam manussānaṃ
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyanā-
naṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]³ Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena
pattena pariyaḡāhena atitānāgate nayam nehi ⁴ || yam kho
kiñci atitam addhānaṃ dukkham ⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham ⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
idam bhante ⁷ Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ °kappānam always

² S^{1.3} pana ; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here
somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹ ; S^{1.3} yenaha ; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched,
the following yam having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B^{1.2} have cidam (B² ciram)
tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti ¹ ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi ² Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāram jānāhi|| yāva kivaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati ³ ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te ⁴ kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me ⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi ⁶ kho etaṃ ⁷ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa ⁸ ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi ¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te ¹¹ Civarasissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgama savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgama ¹² evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa ⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa ¹³ matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

¹ S^{1.3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesiṃ

³ S^{1.3} oyitthāti; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁵ S^{1.3} panime

⁶ Missing in B^{1.2}

⁷ S³ evaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} dukkhassāti

⁹ B^{1.2} ciravāsi

¹⁰ S^{1.3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

¹² B^{1.2} omit te gāmaṇi āgama

¹³ S¹ Ciravassi; B^{1.2} ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnātuyā¹ me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa ti|||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ tam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ³ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ⁴ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo⁵ garayaṃ tṇānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā⁶ abhūtena|||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassio ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³ bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipaṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo|||

(i)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na samvibhajati ³ na puññāni karoti|||

(ii)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(iii)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(iv)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ samvibhajati always

na attānaṃ sukheti ¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca ³ bhoge gadhito ⁴ mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo ⁵ anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹ inserts na ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gathito always

⁵ B¹⁻² opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhapaṇṇo ādinavadas-
sāvī nissaranapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

III

(I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ na¹ sukheti² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni³
karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo||

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ + kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānaṃ ² B¹ inserts na ³ S¹⁻³ puñṇāni
⁴ S¹ yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi
ṭhānehi pāsapaṇṇo) in S³

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi
 ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-
 nena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Attā-
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||
 Saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena
 pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 naṃ sukheti ² piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti||
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso tihi
 ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ ² sukheti ³ piṇeti ti iminā
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||
 imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi
 gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena
 pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

¹ Missing in S¹.³² B¹ inserts na

pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhanena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhanena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhanena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti¹ piṇetīti² iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

¹ B¹ inserts na

² B¹ pineti

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca ² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadas-sāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti

¹ S^{1.3} yovāyaṃ (or yocāyaṃ)

² Missing in S^{1.3}

te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-
sāvī¹ nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā
pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puṇṇāni
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| te ca bhoge
agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī nissara-
ṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi
pāsaṃso||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino² santo saṃ-
vijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī³ saddhā agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-
dhammā alam ariyāṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca dhammaṃ nādhī-
gacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam ariyāṇāṇadassana-
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-
nussadhammā alam ariyāṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca⁶
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam
ariyāṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadina° (by correction)

² S¹⁻³ lūkhajivino; B¹ lukhajivino

³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajivī; (S³ -vi) always ⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ kusalam hi kho

⁷ S¹ uttarīṇca; B¹⁻² uttarica almost always

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvi saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadaesanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ ca dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na¹ sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchati iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvi imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

¹ Missing in B¹

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammam¹ adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviśesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena thānena gārayho|| dvihi thānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho²||| Katamehi dvihi thānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatiti iminā pathamena thānena pāsaṃso|| uttariṇ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanaviśesaṃ sacchikarotiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso|||

Amam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena thānena gārayho|| imehi dvihi thānehi pāpaṃso|||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rūgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya³ pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rūge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya + ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā⁵ paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

(II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

¹ S^{1.3} kusalaṃ (S¹ kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

² This phrase (attānaṃ^o gārayho) is missing in S^{1.3}

³ B¹ vyāpādāya always

⁴ S^{1.3} neva attā^o

⁵ B^{1.2} opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahine nevattavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi¹ ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhiti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaraṃ² nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame³||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupaśaukamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekantaṃ nisidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayā bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti||

¹ B¹ omits pi

³ B¹ nigamo

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

⁴ B² ovādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanabrahmaṇā-
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti||
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmiti
so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-
yāsi||

I

(1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||¹ jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi²
Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koliyānaṃ
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni
ca Koliyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti⁶||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koliyānaṃ⁷
lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme||
Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koliyānaṃ lambacū-
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmiti||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi ² B^{1,2} omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhavē-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātu; B² cayātu

⁵ S^{1,3} etadatthāya

⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B^{1,2} insert nigame

⁸ S^{1,3} silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvam hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisunāvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunāvācāya⁴ ca² vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunāvāco⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁶ ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisunā^o⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}⁶ S^{1.3} pharūsā^o

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi|||

17 Abhiṇṇhañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṇṇhaya ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca abhiṇṇhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi|||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca vyāpānna-citto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi|||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpatipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi|||

II

20 Santi¹ gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādiṇe evaṃ dittḥino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|||

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali² sunhāto³ suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājamaṇṇe paricārento⁵ tam⁵ ekam āhaṃsu Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājamaṇṇe paricāretiti⁵ ta

¹ B^{1.2} insert hi

³ S^{1.3} sunhāto

⁵ B^{1.2} insert enam

² S^{1.3} mālakuṇḍali (S³ -kuli)

⁴ S^{1.3} itthikamesu hi

⁶ S^{1.3} mālakuṇḍali

enam ¹ evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli ² kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi ³ rājamaññe paricāretiti||

(II)

22 Dissati kho pana ⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva ⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam ⁶ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam ⁷ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā ⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti ⁹|| tam enam ¹⁰ evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri ¹¹ itthiṇi vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontiti ¹²||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati ¹³ cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti|| saccaṃ vū te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham ¹⁴ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ māla^o; S³ mālā^o ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhamitvā

⁶ Missing in S³ ⁷ S¹ daḥhabandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhamitvā ⁹ B² chijjatiti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ overiyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentiti

¹³ B¹⁻² sūyissati always ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā ti|||

Micchādītthikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditun ti||
No hetam bhante||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi¹ idhekacco māli² kuṇḍali||
pe|| itthikūnehi rājāmaṇṇe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||
itthikāmehi rājāmaṇṇe paricāretiti|| Tam enam evam
āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho³ puriso raṇṇo paccattikassa
pasayha⁴ ratanam⁵ ahāsi⁶ tassa rājā attamano abhihā-
ram⁷ adāsi⁸ tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi
rājāmaṇṇe paricāretiti||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana⁸ gāmaṇi idhekacco dābhāya rajjuyā||
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno|| tam enam
evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dābhāya
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatiti⁹||
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi¹⁰ tena naṃ
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ¹¹ karontiti¹²||

27 Taṇi kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dī-
tthaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti||

Dītthiṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca suyissati cāti¹³||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla^o always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayhaṃ

⁵ B¹ adinnaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi; B² āhāsi; B¹ ādiyi

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² chijjatiti

¹⁰ B¹ ādiyati

¹¹ B¹ S³ okaraṇaṃ

¹² B¹⁻² karentiti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra ¹ gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatitī saccāṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti pe kallaṃ nu tesu pasiditun ti

No hetam bhante

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretitī Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji tassa rājā attamano abbhīhāram adāsi tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretitī

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana ² gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pe dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamaṇo Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pe dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatitī Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ayam ambho puriso kulitthisu ³ kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpāṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ⁴ karontitī

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti

Diṭṭhaṇca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatitī saccāṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti pe kallaṃ nu tesu pasidituntī

No hetam bhante

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupā^o okāraṇaṃ

(VII)

93 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco ¹ māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento² tam enam ² evam āhaṃsu³ Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti⁴ Tam enam ² evam āhaṃsu³ Ayaṃ ambho puriso rājānaṃ musāvādena hāsesi ³ tassa rājā attamaṇo abbiḥāraṃ adāsi⁴ tenāyaṃ puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti⁴

(VIII)

94 Dissati kho pana ¹ gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rājyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramaṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamaṇo² Tam enam evam āhaṃsu³ Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rājyā pacchābāhaṃ gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramaṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā ⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti ⁶ Tam enam ⁷ evam āhaṃsu³ Ayaṃ ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji⁸ tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṇi kamakaraṇāni ⁸ karontiti ⁹

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṇi dittham vā sutam vā ti¹⁰

Dittham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti¹¹

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃditthino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittheva

¹ S¹⁻³ ekacco² S¹⁻³ tamena³ B¹ hāseti⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ nikkhamitvā⁶ B² chijja^o⁷ S¹⁻³ tamena⁸ S¹⁻³ evarūpakammakaraṇā⁹ B² karentiti

dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāraṃ¹ tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-
tha¹ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ
yathāsattiṃ² yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhaṇṭikā³ nānā-
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum⁴ ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yitthaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭhaṃ kam-
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko⁵
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā⁶ sammāpaṭipannā ye
imaṇca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentīti||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S¹⁻³ atthi

² B¹⁻² satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ upagañchimsu

⁵ S¹⁻³ paro loko

⁶ B¹ samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ
phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi māta
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāh-
maṇā sammaggatā¹ sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ lokaṃ
paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³
kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ ati-
māpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ ha-
rato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho⁵ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ
gacchato musā bhaṇato karato⁶ na kariyati pāṇaṃ ||
Khurapariyantaṇa ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pāṇe
ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuññaṃ kareyya natthi
tato nidānaṃ pāṇaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo . . . Dakkhiṇaṇ⁹
ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācanto natthi tato nidānaṃ pāṇaṃ
natthi pāpussa āgamo . . . Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya¹⁰ tiram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato
nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puñhassa āgamo . . . dānena dāmena
saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puñhassa
āgamo ti . . .

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato¹² kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato
kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ
atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ
harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho¹⁴ tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

¹ B^{1,2} samaggatā ² Missing in S^{1,3} ³ B¹ socāpayato
⁴ So B²; so S^{1,3} (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato
⁵ B² paṭi^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B^{1,2} insert yo
⁸ S^{1,3} puthaviyā ⁹ S¹ dakkhiṇe; S³ dakkhiṇā
¹⁰ S³ gangā ¹¹ S¹ yajāpento; S³ yājento ¹² S^{1,3} karato
¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kārīyati pāpam||| Khurapari-
yantena ce pi cakkena ¹ imissā pathaviyā ² pāpe ekam ³
maṃsakkhalam ekam ³ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ ce pi
Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya ⁴ tīraṃ
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-
nam puññaṃ|| atthi puññaassa āgamo| dānena damena
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññaassa
āgamoti .

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu ⁵ vicikic-
chā. Ko su nāna imesaṃ bhavataṃ ⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ
saccam āha ko musā ti¹.

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum|
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tṛhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno haṃ bhante Bhagavati¹ pahoti me Bha-
gavā ⁷ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-
dhammaṃ pajaheyyanti².

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta-
samādhim ⁸ paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-
maṃ pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||¹

(1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya paṇā-
tipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹|| adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvāda

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇaṃ ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittaṃsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabbhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativirato hoti¹ piṣuṇa² vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya³
 pativirato hoti⁴ pharusā⁵ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁶ pativirato hoti⁷ samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti⁸ abhijjham pahāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁹ hoti¹⁰ vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti¹¹
 micchāditt¹²him pahāya sammāditt¹³hiko hoti¹⁴||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹⁵ mettāsahagatena
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati¹⁶ tathā dutiyaṃ¹⁷ || tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ¹⁸ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena¹⁹
 pharitvā viharati²⁰ || So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati²¹ || Yvāyaṃ²²
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditt²³hi Natthi dinnam natthi yittham
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam phalam vipāko²⁴
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā
 natthi sattā opapātikā²⁵ || natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentī²⁶ || sa ce tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya²⁷ mayham yo
 ham²⁸ || na kiñci vyābādhemi²⁹ || tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho³⁰ || yaṇcaṃhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto³¹ || yaṇca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi³² || tassa
 pāmujaṃ jāyati³³ || pamuditassa piti jāyati³⁴ || pitimanassa
 kāyo passambhati³⁵ || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati³⁶ || su-
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati³⁷ || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S^{1.3} piṣuṇā

³ S^{1.3} pharusā

⁵ S^{1.3} abhijjā

⁷ B^{1.2} catuttham always; S¹ omits tathā tatiyaṃ

⁸ B^{1.2} avyāpajjena always

⁹ S^{1.3} yoyam always

¹¹ B^{1.2} yvāham always; S^{1.3} so ham, or yo ham

¹² B^{1.2} vyāpāдеми always

¹⁴ B^{1.2} vedāyati always

² S^{1.3} piṣuṇā vācā

⁴ S^{1.3} pharusā vācā

⁶ S¹ patisso; S¹ sappattisso

¹⁰ S^{1.3} okatāyaṃ

¹³ B^{1.2} ogāho always

samādhīṃ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatiṃṃṃ So iti patisañcī-
khatiṃṃṃ Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evam ditthi Atthi din-
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakatānaṃ
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākoṃ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāṃṃ atthi loka
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipanna ye imaṇca
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-
denti sace tassa bhoto satthuno ¹ saccam ² vacanam
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemi
tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggahoṃṃ Yaṃ
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvutoṃṃ yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmiṃṃ tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo pas-
sambhatiṃṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatiṃṃ sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyatiṃṃ Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīṃ tatra
ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiṃṃ evaṃ tvam imam
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiṃṃ

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiṃṃ tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthamṃṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ Sr.³ satthussa ² Missing in Sr.³ ³ Sr.³ so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati... So iti paṭisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthē evaṃvādi eyaṃditthi Karato kārayato chin-
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato
 kilamāpayato ¹ phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-
 gārikam karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato parādāram gacchato
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
 ce pi ² cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakālam
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇi ce pi Gaṅgāya ³ tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-
 ñassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puñnam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa
 bhoṭe satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya ⁴ mayhaṇi
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho ⁵|| Yaṇi cāmbi kāyena saṃvuto
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇi cā kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmiti||
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati pitima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṇi kho gāmaṇi dham-
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvam imaṇi kaṅkhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

(IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsaṃhagatena
 cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

¹ S¹⁻³ socayanto . . . kilamayato omitting socato and
 kilamato

² S³ omits ce; S¹ omits cepi

³ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ okatāyā

⁵ S³ ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyūpajjhena
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthi
evamvādi evamditti Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-
yato pacato pācayato socato ¹ socāpayato ² kilamato ¹ kila-
māpayato ² phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-
gārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato
musābhaṇato ³ karato ⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena
ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ
maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-
cheyya bananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya|| dadanto dūpento
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi
puñṇam ⁵ atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto sat-
thuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ ne
kiñci vyābādheṃhi tasmaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha
kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vāciya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī,
tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ
imaṃ kaṅkhadhāmmam pajaheyyāsi||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇasa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī¹ || muditā-
 sahagatena² cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī³ sa kho
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo
 asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā
 ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyaṃ tatthā tati-
 yaṃ tathā catutthim⁴ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avya-
 pajjhena pharitvā viharatī || So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati ||
 Yvāyaṃ sutthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnāṃ nat-
 thiyitttham natthi hutam natthi sukata dukkatānaṃ kam-
 mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loko
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-
 dentitī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno sacevaṃ vacanam apaṇ-
 nakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā
 thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaḥ | yañcamhi kāyena
 saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ⁴ ca kā-
 yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjaṃ⁵ jāyati paṇuditassa piti jāyati ||
 pitimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayaṃ kho sa
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim
 paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī || tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim || iti uddham
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokam
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

¹ S^{1.3} insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā²³ S^{1.3} insert —pe—⁴ S^{1.3} omit yañ⁵ S^{1.3} pāmojjaṃ always

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi
 evaṃditthi Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam
 atthi sukataḍukkhatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko||
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pitā
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-
 maggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye² imaṇca lokam paraṇca
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|| sa ce tassa
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo
 ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ
 ettha kaṭaggaḥ|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa
 pāmujjaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-
 hino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-
 samādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajahēyyāsi ||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . So iti paṭisañcik-
 khati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kāra-
 yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pacayato socato⁵ socā-
 payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato
 pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgūrikaṃ karoto paripanthē tittthato
 parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-
 viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam
 kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa
 āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya
 hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento
 natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||
 uttarāṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-
 ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo||¹ sace tassa bhoto
 satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ
 na kiñci vyābādhemi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha
 kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
 manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi||² tassa pāmujjam
 jayati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati|| pitimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra
 ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ
 kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
 vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaū-
 cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato
 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato
 paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

¹ St.³ omit ti² St.³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne
 ekam māṃsakhalam ekam māṃsapuñṇam kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto
 chedāpento pacanto pācento ¹ atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṇ ce pi ² Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato
 nidānam ³ puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo, dānena damena
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa
 āgamo ti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi
 tasmaṃ vā thūvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto,
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
 lokam upapajjissāmīti; tassa pāmuṃjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa
 pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo
 sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| Ayaṃ kho
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-
 heyyāsi.

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pe-
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Gāmaṇi-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ,
 Tassuddānaṃ.

¹ B² pacūpento, this and the preceding word being
 omitted by B¹ ² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S^{1,3} intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are
 included between [] in S¹

Caṇḍo Puṭo ¹ Yodhājīvo
 Hatthi Hayo ² Pacchābhūmako ³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Mañicūlam ⁴
 Bhadra ⁵ Rāsīya ⁶ Pātāliti ⁷||

BOOK IX—ASAÑKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asañkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asañkhatagāmiñca
 maggaṃ | taṃ sunātha .

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asañkhatam | Yo bhikkhave
 rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-
 khave asañkhatam .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi ⁸ maggo ||
 Kāyagatā sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi
 maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asañkhatam desito
 asañkhatagāmi maggo ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hete-
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ
 mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni
 jhāyatha ⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino
 aluvattha . Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanti

¹ B¹⁻² caṇḍaputo ; S¹ caṇḍaputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇi cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ hatṭhala

⁶ B² rāsīnam ; S¹⁻³ rāsīdu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) Samatho

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa maggam¹ tam suṇātha² ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam¹ || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo² idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam³ ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Samatho vipassanā ca² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ la⁴ ||

3 (3) Vitakko

3¹ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo² || Savitakko saviṇṇa samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi³ avitakko avicāro samādhi⁴ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁵ ||

4 (4) Suññatā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Suññato samādhi avimutto samādhi appanīhito samādhi² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ ||

5 (5) Satipaṭṭhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ ||

6 (6) Sammappadhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ || Cattāro sammappadhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ la⁴ ||

7 (7) Iddhipādā

3¹ Cattāro iddhipādā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti ⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, ||
Pañcendriyāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, ||
Pañcabalāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo || la ||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, || Sat-
tabojjhaṅgā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, || Ariyo
atthaṅgiko maggo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kamaṃ vo tam
mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo ²

Tassuddānam ³

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko ⁴

Suññato ⁵ Satipatṭhāna

Sammappadhāna ⁶ Iddhipādā

Indriya ⁷ Bala-Bojjhaṅgā

Maggena ekādasamaṃ ⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatra

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā

⁶ edhānañca

⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānam pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānam vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkha^{ta}gāmiṃ
ca maggam; tam suṇātha^{||}

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam^{||} Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatam^{||}

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Sa-
matho ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

5 Yam bhikkhave sattbhāra karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha^{||} Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanti^{||}

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
miṃ ca maggam tam suṇātha^{||}

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam^{||} Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatam^{||}

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Vipas-
sanā ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||}

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam^{||} pe
Ayam vo¹ amhākam anusāsanti²^{||}

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^{||} Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo² la³ (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁴ Avitakko vicāramatto samādhi⁵ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁶ la⁷ (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁸ Avitakko avicāro samādhi⁹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁰ la¹¹ (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹² Sūññāto samādhi¹³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁴ la¹⁵ (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁶ Animitto samādhi¹⁷ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹⁸ la¹⁹ (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁰ Apaṇihito samādhi²¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²² la²³ (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁵ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁶ la²⁷ (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo²⁸ Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati²⁹ la³⁰ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³¹ la³² (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S²³ have ātāpi²⁵ odomanassassam

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati² la³ ayam
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²
la³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la³ (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ² pabhānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhik-
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la³ (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-
maggo¹ la³ (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pabhānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti² pe² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ la⁴ (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhāra-
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ la⁴ (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo³ la⁴ (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-
hatagāmi maggo³ la⁴

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasa-
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo³ la⁴ (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināman¹ ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo³ (1)

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Complete in B¹⁻³

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo
la (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo" la" (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo
la (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|
pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|
la|| (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam| la|
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhībalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
la¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹
la¹ (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
[la¹] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹
la¹ (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-
sitaṃ¹ la¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo¹ (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-
veti¹ la¹ (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (3) piti-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ
bhāveti¹ la¹ (5) samādhī sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ la¹ (6)
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇi-
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la¹ (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti. la. (2) samnāvācam bhāveti. la. (3) sammākammantam bhāveti. la. (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti. la. (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti. la. (6) sammāsatim bhāveti. la. (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam. tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. la.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā.

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvattha. ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti.

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antaṇca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam. pe. yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam.

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹⁻³ insert here asaṅkhatāṇca^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o vipassanā ayam^o katamo ca^o samatho ayam vuccati^o anusāsanti

³ B¹⁻² antam; in the uddāna B¹ has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

17 (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagāmiñca maggam || ||

18 (7) *Suddhasam*

I—XLV

1 Suddhasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² suddhasagamiñca maggam || ||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajjaram³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajjara⁵gamiñca maggam || ||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹,² add always tam sumātha || katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.) || la (or pa) ||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajjaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam ⁵ S¹ ajjara^o; S³ ajjagamiñca

20 (9) *Dhuvam*

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca
maggam|||

21 (10) *Apalokitam*

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā
miñca maggam|||

22 (11) *Anidassanam*

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā
miñca maggam|||

23 (12) *Nippapa^{ñca}m*

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā
miñca maggam|||

24 (13) *Santam*

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca
maggam|||

25 (14) *Amatam*

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca°|||

26 (15) *Pañitam*

I—XLV

1 Pañitañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca°

27 (16) *Sivam*

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca°|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca ; S^{1.3} appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemaṇi*

I—XLV

1 Khemaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiṇca°|||

29 (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiṇca maggam|||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiṇca°|||

32 (21) *Anitika*

I—XLV

1 Anitikaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikagāmiṇca°|||

33 (22) *Anītikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anītikadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiṇca maggam|||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiṇca°|||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiṇca maggam|||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiṇca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhiḡāmiṇca
maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttiḡāmiṇca
maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayaḡāmiṇca
maggam|||²

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpaḡāmiṇca maggam||
tam sunātha|||

41 (30) *Leṇa*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇaḡāmiṇca mag-
gam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇaḡāmiṇca mag-
gam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇaḡāmiṇca or
maggam|||

1 Sr.³ mottiṇca

2 Sr.³ add ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanti

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu carikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim² vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti||⁵

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa⁶ Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappam Torāṇavattthusmim⁷ āhiṇḍanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam|| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya¹² evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthiyam

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamaham; B² jānāmatamaham

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse^o

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ torāṇavattthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhiṇḍanto

⁹ S¹ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasa

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvini bahussutā cittakathā¹ kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||² tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye⁴ na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam⁵ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye⁶ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-maraṇāti||

Etaṃ pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puttā samānā Avyākatam kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye⁷ Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puttā samānā Etaṃ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca⁸ hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puttā samānā Avyākatam kho etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puttā samānā Etaṃ pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

1. S¹ 3 kathā

2 B¹ obhānāti; S³ obhaṇi

3 S¹ 3 ayyo 4 B¹ panayye; B² panāyye 5 B¹ 2 etaṃ

6 B² panāyye; S¹ 3 pane(S³ ne)yye

8 Missing in S¹.

7 S³ panāneyyam

kho ayye hetu ka padamya yena i teta ayyatam Bhaga-
vata ti ||

19 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchāsaṁsā ya-
thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

18 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci ganako va
muddiko va saṅkhāyako va yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam
ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti va Ettakāni vālukasatāni ti va
Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti va Ettakāni vālukasahas-
sāni² va ti ||³

No hetam ayye ||

14 Atthi pana te koci⁴ ganako va muddiko va saṅkhā-
yako va yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum⁵
Ettakāni⁶ udakāḥhakāni iti va⁷ Ettakāni udakāḥhakasatāni
iti va Ettakāni udakāḥhakasahassāni iti va Ettakāni ud-
kāḥhakasatasahassāni ti⁸ va ti ||⁹

No hetam ayye ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Mahāyye¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-
gāhoti ||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam
āyatim anuppādakataṃ || Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹²
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
pi¹³ na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na
upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na
upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
na upeti ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā^o vālikā^o always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ munitum; B¹⁻² ganetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhakāni

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakāḥhassā^o āniti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ gāḥhoti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hi

peyya|| eā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā talā-
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-
danāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||
saṅkhāya saṅkhāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-
ñāpeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā
talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-
bhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19. Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-
peyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam uccinnamū-
lā talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-
gato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Khemam
bhikkhumim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

21. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena
tena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

22. Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||¹

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana
bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
iti puttho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||
Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi||
yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā
muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṇḍāya vālikam³
gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-
sahassāni iti⁵ vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako
vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni
udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni⁷
iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā⁸ bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-
gāho ti⁹|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa
pahinam uccinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B^{1.2} ² B^{1.2} etam ³ B¹ vālu^o here only

⁴ S^{1.3} B² ettakānivālikāniti (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S^{1.3} saḥassāniti

⁶ B^{1.2} gaṇetum

⁷ S^{1.3} udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

⁸ B^{1.2} insert hi

⁹ B^{1.2} omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ||

81 Yāya vedanāya || pe ||

82 Yāya saññāya ||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi ||

84 Yena¹ viññāṇena tatthāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññameyya || taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgataṃ pahīnaṃ ucchinnaṃ talaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe² || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti ||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanaṇa vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmim ||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemaṃ bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham apucchim || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho⁶ vyañjanaṇa vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati⁷ na virodhayissati⁸ yad idam aggapadasmim || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam⁹ bahukaraṇiṃ ti ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti ||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

¹ S^{1,3} te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B^{1,2} satthu ceva
⁴ So. B²; S^{1,3} vibhāyissati; S³ viḥāyissati; missing in
B^{1,2} ⁵ B^{1,2} satthuceva
⁶ S^{1,3} attenattho ⁷ B¹ samissati
⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ viṅgāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati
⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinandivā anamoditvā utthāyāsaṃ Bhagavatam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti||

2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhaga-
vato avidūre araññakutikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbajakā vasa-
yasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bha-
matā Anurādhena³ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodamāsaṃ
kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā
āyasmantaṃ Anurādham⁴ etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso
Anurādha⁵ tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu⁶ thānesu pañ-
ñāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param mara-
ṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ
Anurādham etad avocum|| So⁸ cāyam⁹ bhikkhaṃ pava-
bbaviṣṣati aciraṃ pabbajito theero vā pana bālo avyatto||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ
Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthā-
yāsaṃ pakkamimsu||

1 S¹ anuruddho 2 S¹⁻³ titthiya here only (S. p. 392 n. 7)

3 S¹ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena 4 S¹ anuruddham

5 Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other MSS.

6 S¹ catūsu; missing in S³

7 Missing in S¹

8 S¹⁻³ yo

9 S¹ vāyam

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu¹ etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho māṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyū||| katham vyākaraṃāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakā² vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavanta³ aññātena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ vyakareyyam na ca koṇi sahadhammiko vādānupāto garāyham tñānam āgaccheyyāti² |||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō³ yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkamī|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagvantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagvantaṃ etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre sāsāṅkakūṭikāyaṃ viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhūto aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaṃ tenūpasāṅhamimsu|| upasāṅkamitvā mayā⁴ saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te⁵ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā māṃ etad avocum|| Yo so āvuso⁵ Anurādhā tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato īmesu catūsu tñānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto⁶ bhante te aññatitthiye⁷ paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi tñānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum|| Yo⁸ cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

4. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo

1. S^{1.3} mama ⁵ Missing in S^{1.3} ⁶ B^{1.2} vuttā

⁷ S^{1.3} itthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B¹ So.

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum kaṃham vyākara-
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānuddhammam
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto¹
gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti² |||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niecaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam||
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhab-
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||
Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre
santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

¹ B¹ oṇuvādo

² B¹ gacche°

na me so attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
dattabham||

12. Evaṃ passam Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mim² pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim³ pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti³ ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti
yūṣitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanāṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññāṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

14. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

15. Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16. Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17. Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18. Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

19. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

1. S³ Anuruddha 2. B¹ viññāne 3. B¹⁻² vimuttamhīti

4. B¹ samanupassasi always

5. rūpa

6. S¹⁻³ vedanaṃsaññāṃ

7. S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam ¹ so amhācāro
asaññi asañkhāro aviññāso tathāgato ti ² asaññamāna
ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha ³ te Anurādha dīṭṭheva dhamma ⁴ ~~anurādha~~
thetato tathāgate ⁵ anupalabbhyamāne ⁶ kalleṃ na tam
veyyākaraṇam|| Yo ⁷ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapūriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatīkahi
catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na ⁸ hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhū sādhū ⁹ Anurādha pubbe cāham ¹⁰ Anurādha
etarahi ca dukkhaṃ ceva ¹¹ paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirod-
hanti||

3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā
Koṭṭhiko ² Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Taipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam
patisallānā pavuṭṭhito ³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasa-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sam-
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso
Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti||

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ elabbhyamāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaraṇam

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vāhum ⁷ B¹ dubbhāṣita

⁸ S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito both always ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavuṭṭhito

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

7- Kim panāvuso² hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam¹ Bhagavatā Hoti ca na
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

8- Kim panāvuso² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9- Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti
pucchā samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti
pucchā samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam
etam|| Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9- Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10- Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam||

11- Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

12- Avyākatam kho etam āvuso . . . ; B² avyākatam
āvuso Bhagavatā

13- pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹-3 always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā
ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—
pe||

2-7 3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpa-
samudayam⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodham
ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāna-
samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhaya-
minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yenetam ² S³ koṭṭhito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B^{1.2} insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S^{1.3} rūpassasamudayam

⁵ Missing as before in S^{1.3} always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||
rūpaśamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-
nirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||
17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna
śamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Maha-Koṭṭhiko² Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-
dāyāpe||

2 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
kataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

3 Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

4 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

5 Viññāne avigatarāgassa⁴ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

¹ B¹ pasetam

³ B¹ insert here sā yeva pucchā

² S¹ 3 koṭṭhito

⁴ S¹ avitā^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatārāgassa|| pā¹||

14-16 Vedanāya²||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatārāgassa³ vigatachandassa vigatape-
massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatatañhassa
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na
hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁴
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

6 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko* 4 (or *Ārama*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
koṭṭhiko⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam pati-
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso
Koṭṭhika⁶ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panā-
vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti
puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam⁷ avyākataṃ
Bhagavatā ti⁸ |||

I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-
tassa⁹ rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vita°

⁴ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yenetam ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B° pamudi-
tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la¹|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena³ tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

¹ Little more developed in S¹.

² B¹ yenetam

³ B¹ adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo.. yena tam² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

¹ B^{1.2} yenetaṃ

² B^{1.2} yenetaṃ

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi ¹ kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam ² avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||
taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa ³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham ⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno ⁵ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁶ Bhagavatā Sassato ⁷
loko ti||

4 Kim pana ⁸ bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha ¹ avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha ⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti||

6 Kim pana ¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti||

1. Missing in S¹⁻³

2. B² S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāya°

3. S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

4. S¹⁻³ vacchagotta

5. S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before

6. B¹⁻² yenetam

7. B¹ vattam; B² pa (?)

8. B¹ panāvuso

9. B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariranti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ⁴ hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariranti ti va Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B^{1.2} Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B^{1.2} veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ putṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca¹ kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ putṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ putṭhassa na² evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadbhīṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītī-sāraṇvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

¹ Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ putṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ putṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ putṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ putṭhassa na⁵ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ samsandissati samessati⁸ na vihiyissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmi||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggallānam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3}

³ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} va

⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁶ S^{1.3} vā

⁷ B^{1.2} satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samissati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam¹ attham vyākāsi
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| Acchariyam bho Gotama
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandis-
sati samessati na viḥayissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti²||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
modi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama
sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam mayā Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-
titthiyanam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na³
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||
pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato sama-
nupassanti|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-
naṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyanam

¹ B: tam

² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S: put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rupasmim vā ² attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmim
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam
nisidi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho ⁴ Mogga-
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi
ti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 *Annatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti* || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānaṃ attato samanupassanti || viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puttānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā¹ rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā¹ attānaṃ || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññānavantaṃ vā¹ attānaṃ na attani vā¹ viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā¹ attānaṃ || Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puttassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti pi || Asassato loko ti pi || Antavā loko ti pi || Anantavā loko ti pi || Taṃ jivam taṃ sariraṃ ti pi || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ ti pi || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ||

30 *Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abhūtaṃ bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu*² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyañjanaṇena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁴ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ||

31 *Idānaṃ bho Moggalāna samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ appucchim* || samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno || Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abhūtaṃ bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho⁵ vyañjanehi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati⁶ yad idam aggapadasmiṃ ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S^{1.3} atthenattho ⁴ B¹ viḥāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S^{1.3} atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viṅḍāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasala*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālayaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antara kathaṃ udapādi||

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ṇāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi² sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu³ vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti⁴ Yo⁵ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho⁶ Nātaputto pe⁷||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṇjayo⁸ Belatthiputto⁹ pe||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano¹⁰ pe||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo¹¹ saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ṇāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo¹² pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso¹³ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ

¹ S³ nāntā°; B^{1,2} añña° ² Missing in B^{1,2}; S³ sā pi.

³ S^{1,3} uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S^{1,3} have upapanno instead of upapanno always ⁵ S^{1,3} so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S^{1,3} nātā°

⁸ B¹ saṇcayo; B² saṇjeyyo ⁹ B^{1,2} celaddha

¹⁰ B^{1,2} kaccāno

¹¹ S³ °kambali

¹² S^{1,3} so

¹³ Missing in S^{1,3}

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti¹||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gani ca
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu sammato
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa² sāvako uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi³ sāvakam abba-
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na⁴ vyākaroti|| Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam
evam vyākaroti Accehji⁵ taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanam
sammānābhissamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathañhi⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhiññeyyāti⁷||

12 Alañhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum ahaṃ vicikicchitum||
kaṅkhaṇiye⁸ ca pana te tṭhāne vicikicchā uppānā|| Sa-
upādānassa khvāham⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi¹⁰ no
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho¹² Vaccha samaye acci¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasmiṃ samaye upādānam hoti ti||

¹ The first asu^o upanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ taṇca; B² has pa || instead of paramapuriso^o

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

^ovyākaroti

⁵ S³ accechchi; S¹ accechcha ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi^o; S¹⁻³ dhammo aññeyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kaṅkhāniye ⁹ S¹⁻³ khoham

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña^o always ¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acchi ¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasam paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiṃ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ³ vadāmi|| taṇhā hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹⁻² have anupapanno

³ B² takkhupādānaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ samaṇgiṣsa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttḥo samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam! api nu me tam anulomam abhavissa ñāṇassa¹ upādāya² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttḥo samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam! sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo sammohāya abhavissa Ahu vā me nuna pubbe attā³ so³ etarahi natthīti.

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno⁴ Nātike viharati Giṇjakāvasathe .

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami⁵ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti .

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti⁶||

¹ B² ñāṇaṃ

² B¹ upādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attāso ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S³ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti¹ ||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁴ hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samaṇena Gotamena ti ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññi nāsaññīti vā so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam⁸ nirujjheyya, kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññi vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññi nāsaññīti vā ti⁹ ||

13 Kiva¹⁰ ciraṃ pabbajito si Kaccānā ti

Na ciraṃ āvuso tīni vassāni ti

14 Yassa passa āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum¹² ko pana vādo eva¹³ abbikkante ti ||

¹ The question is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ evaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ evaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvuso

⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B¹⁻², S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³, B¹

¹⁰ B¹⁻² kim va; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etaṃ; B² evaṃ

¹² S³ bāhu

¹³ B¹ evaṃ; B² ayaṃ

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam ¹||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||
 Kutuhālasālānando||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti ³||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam ⁴||
 Tassuddānam||
 Salāyatana Vedanā||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||
 Avyākatan ti dasadū ti||

Dasabalasēlappabhavā ⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyāntā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu ⁶||
 Salāyatana-vaggo||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S¹-3, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

² S¹-3 tatrūddānam-

³ The uddāna of S¹-3, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yam Pema Ārāmanam Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B¹ only

⁵ S³ omits °sela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹-3 only

INDICES.

INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal.	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Saṃ.	Sāmaññaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	Moggallāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām.	Gāmaṇi-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	Avyakata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

<p>Acelo Kassapo [gahapati, Cit. XXI. 9</p>	<p>Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit- thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9</p>
--	---

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)
 Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)
 Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133
 Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10
 Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Avanti nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3
 Avanti manussa], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132
 Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9
 (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gam. XLII. 5
 Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10
 Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Iṣipātana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Ukkavala [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
 Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaako Saḷ. XXXV. 125
 Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13
 Udāyī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19
 Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
 Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gam. XLII. 11
 Uruvelakappiṇa manussa, Gam. XLII. 11
 Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9
 Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 192
 Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
 Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapi-lavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202
 Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veḷuvana)

- Kassapo** (Acelo-) [gahapati], Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo** (Pūranā-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL. 5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā** nagari, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
- Kimila** (or Kimbila), Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara** (or Kuraraghara) pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
- Kūtāgāra-salā**, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo** (Ajita-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiiko** (Mahā-) āyasmā (— Moggallāno), Saḷ. XXXV. 161–163, 191; Avy. XLIV. 3–6
- Kosambi** desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā** maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo** (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā** maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 13
- Khemā** bhikkhuni, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā** nadi, Saḷ. XXXV. 203; Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgāya** nadiyā tiram, Saḷ. XXXV. 200–201; Sām. XXXIX. 1–16; Gām. XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo** - Gandhagato (or Bhadrakako) gāmani, Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba-** [deva-] putto, (Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Gayā**, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata**, Saḷ. XXXV. 87, 118–119
- Giṇṇakāvasatha**, Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā** (— Sakkā) maṇussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo** (Bhavan-), Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo** (Samaṇo-), Jamb. XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII. 8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy. XLIV. 8–9
- Godatto** āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo** (Makkhali-) titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma**, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192–193
- Ghosito** gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano** - devaputto, Mog. XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto** gahapati, Cit. 1–10
- Ciravāsī** kumaro, Gām. XLII. 11
- Ciravāsissa** mātā, Gām. XLII. 11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḥ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti)
- Nātika [desa], Saḥ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputto paṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tavattiṇṣā devā, Saḥ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḥ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḥ. XXXV. 194
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḥ. XXXV. 191
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḥ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḥ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḥ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṇṇo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḥ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātala, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḥ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḥ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhaṇaṃ Vajjigāmo, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasi [nagari], Saḥ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍayo), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3; Avy. XLIV. 8-6
- Bhaggā manussa, Saḥ. XXXV. 191

- Bhadra or Bhadragako** (= Gandhabbavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhāradvāja** (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhesakalāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 181
- Makkarakata** araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Makkhali-Gosālo** titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Macchikasaṇḍa** desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
- Mañicūlako** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
- Malatā** (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Mahako** āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4
- Mahā-Kaccāno-Kotthiko**-Cuppo-Moggalāno (S. these names)
- Mahāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Māgadhā** manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Māro**, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
- Mālukyaputto** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
- Migajālo** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
- Migadāya** (desa) Bārāṇasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Migadāya** (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka** (desa), Cit. XLII. 1
- Moggalāno** (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
- Moliya-sivako** paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhajivo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha** S. Veluvana, Gij-jhakūṭa
- Radho**, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
- Rāmaputto** (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Rāsiyo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhulo** āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Rukkhadevatā**, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicca** brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto** paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
- Vajjigāma** desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Vajji** [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
- Vatthu-devatā** }
Vana-devatā } Cit. XLII. 9
Vanaspati - devatā }
- Vasavatti** devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
- Vepacitti** asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Verahaccānigottā** brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193

Vesāli nagari, Saḷ. XXXV.
 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8;
 Avy. XLIV. 2
 Veluvana kalandanivāpo desa,
 Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87,
 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21;
 Gām. XLII. 2, 10
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā,
 Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
 Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 118, 207; Mog.
 XL. 10, 11
 Sañjāyo Beḷatṭhi putto, Avy.
 XLIV. 9
 Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL.
 11, iii.
 Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 69
 Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasma,
 Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.
 65-68
 Sarañjītā or Sarājītā and
 Surañjītā -Surājītā (Parā-
 jītā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
 Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV.
 1
 Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka
 paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV.
 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb.
 XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām.
 XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV.
 3-6
 Sāvattī nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27,

30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?),
 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112,
 114-117, 120-123, 135-
 144 (?), 145-147, 160-
 186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194,
 202-206; Ved. XXXVI.
 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt.
 XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL.
 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5
 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-
 44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-
 10
 Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako,
 Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV.
 69
 Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 88
 Sunaparanto janapādo, Saḷ.
 XXXV.
 Sunimitto devaputto, Mog.
 XL. 11, iv.
 Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL.
 11, iii.
 Surañjītā (S. Sarañjītā)
 Sunsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV.
 131
 Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 128
 (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām.
 XLII. 4
 Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 125
 Haliddakāni gahapati, Saḷ.
 XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141
 Atthaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18
 [Atthāṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44 ; xxxviii.-xlv.
 Atthasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9
 Atita, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)
 Anūsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43 ; Ved. XXXVI. 9
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
 Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
 Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
 Anupanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 16
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59
 Antam (or Anatam ?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
 Antevasi, Saḷ. XXXV. 150
 Andhabhūtam, Saḷ. XXXV. 29
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
 Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
 Abhinñāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50
 Abhinñeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII. 18
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2
 Ayyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5

 Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5
 Ākiṇcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
 Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194
 Ananda, Avy. XLIII. 10
 Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8
 Āśāvīsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197
 Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)
 Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8
 [Indriyāni (pañca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
 Issuki, Māt. XXXVII. 7

 Udāyi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103
 Upaddutā, Saḷ. XXXV. 51
 Upanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 6
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
 Upassattha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12
 Upadaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22

 Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91

 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11

 Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145
 Kamabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;
 Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 XXXIX. 4
 Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9
 Kusito, Māt. XXXVII. 12
 Koṭṭhika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-
 163, 191
 Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy.
 XLIV. 3-6
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39
 Khirarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)
 Khemā-theri, Avy. XLIV. 1

 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75
 Gilānadassanum, Cit. XLI.
 10
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129

 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipada, Sati-
 patṭhānā, Sammappadhānā
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167 172
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206
 Chaphassāyatana, Sal.
 XXXV. 71-73
 Chasamādhi

 Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33

 Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.
 159, 160

 Tānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
 Taṇhakkhayaṃ, As. XLIII.
 29 (18)
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 10
 Tānam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
 Tili, Māt. XXXVII. 4

 Datṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
 Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.
 200-201
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 16
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,
 8, 11, 14, 106; Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
 14
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.
 203
 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.
 134
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
 Drayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93
 Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.
 Sām. XXXIX. 3
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)

 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
 Natumhaka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.
 Sal.
 102
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.
 155 158
 Nalanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126
 Nasenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigantho**, Cit. XLI. 8
Nipunam, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 34 (23)
Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
Nirodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 42
Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
Nocetena, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18

Pagatam or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 thika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
Pacehābhūmakō or Matako,
 Gām. XLII. 6
Pajānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,
 112
Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19

Pañcaveram, Mat. XXXVII.
 14
Pañcasikha, Saḷ. XXXV. 119
Pañcasila, Mat. XXXVII. 24
Patissallapa, Saḷ. XXXV. 100
Paṇṭam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)
Pamādavibhāri, Saḷ. XXXV. 97
Paramassaso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 6
Parayana, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
Parijānāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,
 27
Pariñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 60
Pariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 47
Pariyādinnaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV.
 61, 62
Parihanam, Saḷ. XXXV. 96

Palāsi, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138
Paloka, Saḷ. XXXV. 84
Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
Pahūtabbam, Saḷ. XXXV. 48
Pahāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
Param, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44
 (33)
Puṭo, Gām. XLII. 2
Puṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
Pubbeñṇam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭthika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
Phagguno, Saḷ. XXXV. 83
Phassamulaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
Phassayatānka (Cha-), Saḷ.
 XXXV. 71, 73

Bandha or Vaccha, Avy.
 XLIII. 8
Bala, As. XLIII. 9
Balāni (pañca-), As. XLIII.
 12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21
Bahsiko, Saḷ. XXXV. 189
Bahiyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 89
Bahira, Saḷ. XXXV. 186
Bahira (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.
 142-144
Bojjhaṅga, As. XLIII. 10
Bhaganda-Hatthaka or Bha-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 13
- Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhikkhu, Saḷ. XXXV. 81 ;
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25
- Magga, As. XLIII. 11
- [Magga (atthaṅgika-)], As.
XLIII. 12-44 (XXXVIII.
XLV.).
- Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
- Mañiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
- Matuko or Paecchābhūmako,
Gām. XLII. 6
- Manāpa or Patali, Gām. XLII
13
- Manāpa-amanāpa. Māt.
XXXVII. 1, 2
- Marāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36
- Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4
- Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,
115
- Migajāla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64
- Micchādittṭhi, Saḷ. XXXV.
164
- Muṭṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13
- Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)
- Moggalāno or Ayatanam, Avy.
XLIV. 7
- Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179
184
- Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104
- Yodhājīvo, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
- Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
- Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
- Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
- Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
- Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.
116, 117
- Lohica, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vaecha or Bandha, Avy.
XLIV. 8
- Vajjo, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34
- Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40
- Va-savatti, Mog. XL. 11^v.
- Vimāṇam, Mog. XL. 6
- Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3
- Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-14
(II.)
- Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)
- Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22
- Visarada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
33
- Vipa, Saḷ. XXXV. 205
- Vedana, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
Sām. XXXIX. 7
- Vorahaccāni, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Vesah, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35
- Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118 ;
Mog. XL. 10
- Sakkaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165 ;
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV.
 49
 Saṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 Satipatṭhānā (Cattaro-), As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11^{III}
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23
 Sabbiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samaṇabrahmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi Cha-], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-
 thika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.
 188
 Sambojjhangā (Satta-), As,
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattaro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Samyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cū. XLI. 1
 Samvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 13 (32)
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-
 tam, Samudayam, Pannam,
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3-6
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 85
 Suṇṇatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.
 11^{IV}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11^{II}.
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Haṭṭhapādupamā, Saḷ.	Hetu, Mat. XXXVII. 31
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	144

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukhaṃ saṃtaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anasakā, XXXV. 132 (1)

Idaṃ jātu vedagu, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhaṃ ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va añṇāni, XXXV. 199

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhabhibhuta, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu añṇatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandhaṃ ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittam ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chajeva phassayatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathovimasim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammaṃ ñatva, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

- Na vedanam vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — dhammesu „ „ (12)
 — phassesu „ „ (11)
 — rasesu „ „ (10)
 — rūpesu „ „ (7)
 — saddesu „ „ (8)
 Nelaṅgo setapaccādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasāñña, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

- Bhavaṃ gāpāreteti, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)
 Yattha ceta nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vatā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yamāpāre sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yō imaṃ śāṃuddaṃ, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhiyāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rupaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rupa sadda, XXX. 136 (1)

- Saṅkhatadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Saṅgātiko maceujaho, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (8)
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 34
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedana pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



12 MAR 1954
 Received
 Acknowledged
 R. G. R. 94

The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

